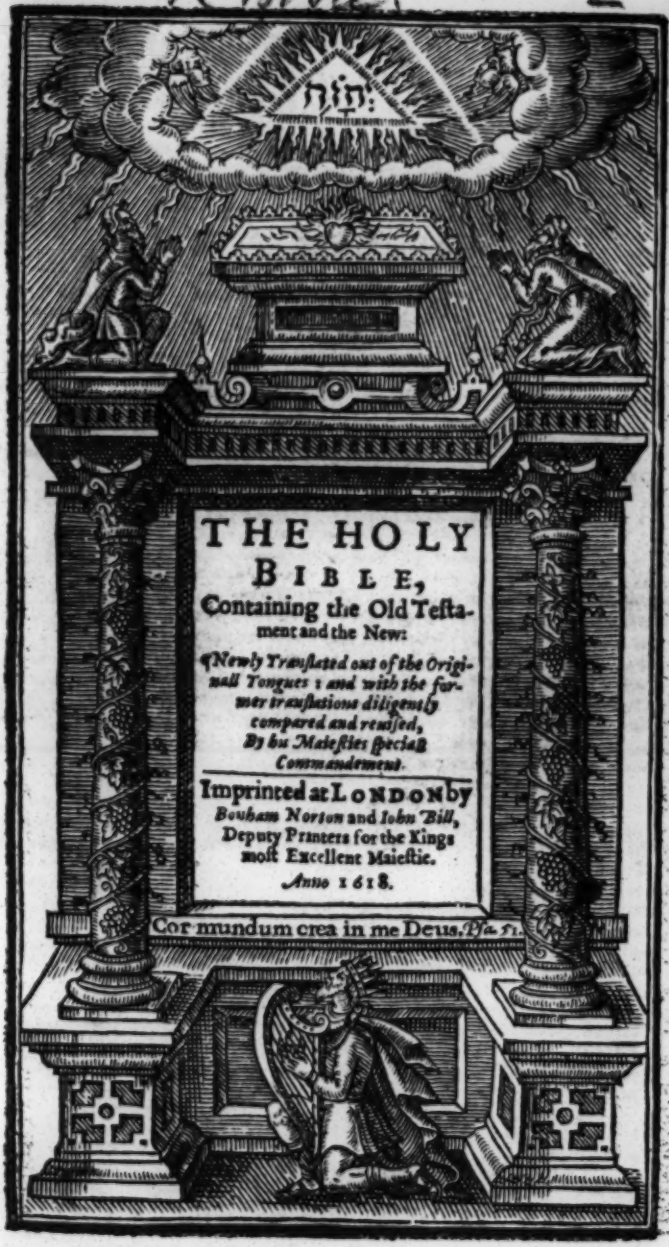
K Bible 2


יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the Old Testa-
ment and the New:
Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised,
By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
Imprinted at LONDON by
Bonham Norton and John Bill,
Deputy Printers for the Kings
most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1618.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



42.
11. 9.
25.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, IAMES by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsettled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and assureth men vnto that Eternall happinesse, which is aboue in heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and straitly knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate author of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by planting the Churches thereof, by carefull prouiding for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this your Christian and Religious affection vnto your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now at last by vs is offered and presented vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly craueing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer bene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are peore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned, by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and sauoured on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie as before the Lord; And assumed without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vnwarrantable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinarie graces: ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord deerely beloued Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iothua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the water.

3 And God ſaid, Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light that *it was* good: and God diuided the light from the darkeneſſe:

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darkeneſſe he called Night: and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth & the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let ỹ earth bring forth graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, & herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, & ỹ tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day frõ the night: & let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* ỹ ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moouing creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, & let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, & cattel after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpõ the earth, after his kind: & God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing ỹ creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeede, to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: & behold, *it was* very good. And the euening & the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day,

and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist frō the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of ỹ ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* golde.

12 And the golde of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of ỹ third riuer *is* Hedekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ỹ East of Assyria, & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man shonld be alone: I will make him an helpe meete for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adā said, This is now bone of my bones, & flesh of my flesh: she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which ỹ LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And ỹ woman said vnto ỹ serpent, We may eat of the fruit of ỹ trees of the garde:

3 But of ỹ fruit of ỹ tree ẅ *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shal ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: & ye shalbe as gods, knowing good & euil.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: & Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraide, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, wherof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said the woman which thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* that *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto ỹ serpent Because thou hast done this, ỹ *art* cursed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow & thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhall bee* to thy husband, and he ſhall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt ꝯ eat of it al the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo & thiſtles ſhall it bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keep ꝯ way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of ꝯ firſtlings of his flock, & of ꝯ fat thereof, & the LORD had reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering,

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had no reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art ꝯ wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *ſhall* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And ꝯ LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When ꝯ tilleſt the ground, it ſhal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee, her ſtrength: A fugitiue & a vagabõd ſhalt ꝯ be in ꝯ earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, My puniſhment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, ꝯ haſt driuen me out this day frõ the face of ꝯ earth, & frõ thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhal be a fugitiue & a vagabond in the earth, & it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhal ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & ſhe conceiued and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the citie after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, & Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wines: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and yron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wines, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuentie and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſon & called his name Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed inſtead of Abel whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a Sonne, and he called his name Enos: then beganne men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, & bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeres, & begat *a ſon* in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes ỹ Adam liued, were nine hundred & thirty yeres: and he died.
6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeres, and begate Enos.
7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeere, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
11 And al the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeres: and he dyed.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixty & fiue yeres, and begate Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
17 And al ỹ daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred & ninety & fiue yeres, & he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeres, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeres, and begat Methuſelah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeres.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.
25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeres, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuſelah liued after he begat Lamech, ſeuen hundred eightie and two yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixtie & nine yeres, & he died
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeres, and begat a ſonne.
29 And hee called his name Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke, & toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed
30 And Lamech liued after hee begat Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
31 And all ỹ dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty & ſeuen yeeres, & he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them,
2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choſe.
3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, for that hee alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe daies: & alſo after that, when ỹ ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare *children* to thẽ, the ſame became mighty men, ẅ *were* of old, men of renowme.
5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that hẽ had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD ſaid, I wil deſtroy man, whom I haue created from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iuſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and ỹ earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: roomes ſhalt ỹ make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *faſhion*, which ỹ ſhalt make it of; ỹ lenght of ỹ Arke *ſhalbe* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window ſhalt ỹ make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the

the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon ȳ earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is ȳ breath of life, frō vnder heauē, & euery thing that is in the earth shal die.

18 But with thee will I establish my conenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of soules after their kind, & of cattle after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shalbe for food, for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to al that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of soules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen daies & I wil cause it to raine vpon the earth forty daies and forty nights: and euery liuing substance ȳ I haue made, will I destroy frō off ȳ face of ȳ earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old, whē the flood of waters was vpon ȳ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife; and his sons wiues with him, into the arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, & of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seuē daies, ȳ the waters of the flood were vpon ȳ earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, ȳ same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty daies and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, & Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattel after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery soule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased, & bare vp the arke, & it was lift vp aboue ȳ earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, & were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the hie hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile: and the mountains were couered.

21 And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of soule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and ȳ creeping things, and the soule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundred and fiftie daies.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, & euery liuing thing, & all the cattle ȳ *was* with him in the Arke: & God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, & the waters asswaged

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And ȳ waters returned from off ȳ earth continually: & after the end of the hundred and fifty daies, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth month, on the seuenteenth day of ȳ month, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty daies, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a rauen, which went forth to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from of the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he staid yet other seuen daies, & again he sent forth the doue out of ỹ arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oline leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he staied yet other seuen daies, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the arke, and looked, & behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the arke, ỹ and thy wife, & thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth wt thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, & his sonnes, and his wife, & his sonnes wiues with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and took of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And ỹ LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I wil not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for ỹ imagination of mans heart *is* euil from his youth: neither wil I again smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harueſt & cold, & heat, & Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, & vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon al ỹ moueth *vpō* the earth, & vpon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth shalbe meate for you: euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And wt euery liuing creature ỹt is with you; of ỹ foule, of ỹ cattel, & of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And I wil establish my couenāt wt you, neither shall al flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a couenant, between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, wt is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shalbe in ỹ cloud: and I wil look vpon it, ỹ I may remember ỹ euerlasting couenant between God & euery liuing creature, of all flesh ỹt *is* vpon ỹ earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, wt I haue established between me & all flesh ỹt *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And ỹ sons of Noah that went forth of the arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of ỹ wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet took a garment, & laid *it* vpō both their shoulders, & went backward, & couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke frō his wine, & knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruāts shal he be vnto his brethrē.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall inlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe are ſ generatiõs of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſons borne after the flood.

2 The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations

6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lahabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite.

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: & afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou cõmeſt to Gerar vnto Gaza as ſ goeſt vnto Sodoma & Gomorah and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, & Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Shebah,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was frõ Meſha as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of ſ Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a towre, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we bee ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie, and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from then vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad fiue huudred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuentie yeres, and begate, Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ye land of his nativity, in Vr of ye Caldees.

29 And Abram & Nahor took them wiues: ye name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, & ye name of Nahors wife, Milcah, ye daughter of Haran, ye father of Milcah, & ye father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, & Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, & they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them ye blesse thee, and curse him ye curseth thee, & in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers son, and al their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And ye Canaanite *was* then in ye land

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there builded hee an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on ye East of Beth-el, & pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on ye West, & Hai on ye East: & there he builded an altar vnto ye LORD, & called vpon ye Name of ye LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt, to soiourne there: for ye famine was grieuous in ye land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, ye he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake: and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, ye when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behold the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and ye woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and he asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst ye not tel me ye she was thy wife.

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and ſ herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I wil goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from ſ other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated frō him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, & Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as ſ duſt of the earth: ſo ŷ if a man can nūber ŷ duſt of the earth, then ſhal thy ſeed alſo be nūbred.

17 Ariſe, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abrā remoued his tent, & came & dwelt in ſ plain of Mamre, ẅ is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto ŷ LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in the daies of Amraphel king of Shinar; Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That *theſe* made war ẅ Bera king of Sodom, & with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, ẅ is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer; & in ŷ thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wilderues.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhphat, which is Kadeſh, & ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Haazon-tamar.

8 And there went out ſ king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar, foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ſ his brother was take captiue, he armed his trained *ſeruants*, born in his own houſe, three hūdred and eighteene, & purſued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, hee and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, & alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women alſo & the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt high God, which

which hath delinered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abraham, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threede euen to a shooe-latchet, and that I wil not take any thing ỹ is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue only that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire; but he that shal come forth out of thy owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now toward heauen, and tell the stars, if thou bee able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And hee sayd vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, & a thee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, & diuided thē in ỹ midst & laid each piece one against another: but ỹ birds diuided he not

11 And when the foules came down vpon ỹ carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deepe sleep fell vpon Abram, and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, ỹ thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shal afflict them foure hundred yeers

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And ỹ shalt goto thy father in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed between those pieces.

18 In ỹ same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto ỹ great riuer, ỹ riuer Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites: and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaimes,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, ỹ LORD hath restrained me frō bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be ỹ I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkned to ỹ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar, her maid ỹ Egyptian, after Abrā had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, & she cōceiued: and when she saw ỹ she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand, doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fonntaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he sayd, Hagar Saraies maide, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she sayd, I flee from the face of my mistris Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And ỹ Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly ỹ it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, ỹ art with child, and shalt beare a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael, because ỹ LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he wilbe a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called ỹ Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee:

for

for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo heere looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abrā was foureſcore & ſix yeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeres old and nine, ỹ LORD appeared to Abrā, & ſaid vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt bee a father of many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhalbe Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I wil make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I wil eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherin thou art a ſtranger, all ỹ land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I wilbe their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou & thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye ſhal keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: euery man childe among you ſhalbe circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne; and it ſhalbe a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight daies old, ſhalbe circumciſed among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed, and my couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man childe whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people, he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſome alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations, kings of people ſhalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, & ſaid in his heart, Shal *a child* be born vnto him ỹ is an hundred yeres old? & ſhal Sarah ỹ is ninety yeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſayd, Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and wil make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were born in his houſe, and all ỹ were bought *w* his money, euery male among ỹ men of Abrahams houſe, & circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskin, in ỹ ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him,

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

26 In the ſelſe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre, and hee ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent dore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſayd, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread, and cõfort ye your hearts, after ỹ you ſhal paſſe on: for therfore are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: & he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in ỹ tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent dore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and it* ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therfore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſayd, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And ỹ LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, & all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will cõmand his children & his houſhold after him, and they ſhal keepe ỹ way of ỹ LORD, to do iuſtice & iudgement, ỹ the LORD may bring vpon Abrahã that w he hath ſpokẽ of him?

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee, whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ¶ Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie, wilt thou alſo deſtroy and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould bee as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſayd, If I find in Sodom fiftie righteous within the city, then will I ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeak vnto the LORD, w̃ am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lack fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt ỹ deſtroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And hee ſaid, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet again, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall bee forty found there: and he ſaid, I will not do *it* for forties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh, let not my Lord be angrie, & I will ſpeak: Peraduenture there ſhal thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I wil not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeak vnto ỹ Lord: Peraduenture there ſhal twentie be found there. And he ſaid, I wil not deſtroy *it* for twẽties ſake

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angrie, & I wil ſpeak yet but this once: Peraduenture ten ſhalbe found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for ten[illegible]es ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tary all night, and waſh your feet, and yee ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your waies. And they ſaid, Nay, but wee will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, & they turned in vnto him, & entred into his houſe; and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleaued bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſo-

iourne

iourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now wil we deale worse with thee, then w̄ them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the doore of the houſe, with blindnes, both ſmall and great, ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, & thy ſons, and thy daughters, & whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſons in law, which maried his daughters, & ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD wil deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou bee conſumed in the iniquitie of the citie.

16 And while he lingred, the men laide hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciſull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, & I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome euil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither: therfore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and al the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in ẏ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine ẏ night, & the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid to the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his Name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of ẏ childrē of Ammō vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betweene Gadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife Shee is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which ẏ haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhee, euen ſhee her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother:

brother: in the integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne: thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ye feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ye daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse *which* thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was born vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all ye heare will laugh wt me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearke vnto her voice: for in Isaac shal thy seed be called

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman wil I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, & she cast the child vnder one of ye shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eies and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his host spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my

sonnes

ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt do vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheep and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beerſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his hoſte, & they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a groue in Beerſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And hee ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpō one of the mountaines which I wil tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, & I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, & come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold ẏ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offring?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built and Altar there, & laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham, And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not with-held thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & tooke the ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offring in ẏ ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abrahā called ẏ name of ẏ place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And ẏ Angel of ẏ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen ẏ ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne;

17 That in bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, & in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, & they roſe vp, & went together to Beer-ſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abrahā ſtood vp frō before his dead, & ſpake vnto ẏ ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger & a ſoiourner w̄ you: giue me a poſſeſsiō of a burying place with you, ỹ I may bury my dead out of my ſight

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall with-hold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to ỹ people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind ỹ I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreate for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *mony* w̄ the merchāt.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron w̄ *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field & the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in al ỹ borders round about, were made ſure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of ỹ field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field & the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old *and* well ſtriken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, ỹ ruled ouer all ỹ he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of ỹ earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou that ỹ bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, & which ſpake vnto me, & that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand heere by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhal ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abraham brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damsell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her: and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntil they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into ye trough, & ran again vnto ye wel to draw *water*, & drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden eare-ring, of halfe a shekel waight, and two bracelets for her hands of tenne *shekels* waight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he sayd, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, & his truth: I being in the way, the LORD lead me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them* of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and whē he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake ye man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And ye man came into ye house: & he vngirded his camels, & gaue straw & prouender for ye camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet ye *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, vntil I haue told my errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But ye shalt go vnto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abrahā, if now ye do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she said to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, wt her pitcher on her shoulder; & she went downe vnto the well, & drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, & said, Drink, & I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I drank, & she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly & truly wt my master, tell me: & if not, tel me, yt I may turne to ye right hand, or to ye left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered, & said, The thing proceedeth frō the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her bee thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahās seruant heard their words, he worshipped

ped ¶ LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And ¶ seruant brought forth iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, and raiment, & gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, & to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my Master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe

55 And he said vnto thē, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they sayd, Wee will call the damsell and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, & let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebecah arose and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from ¶ way of ¶ wel Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ¶ South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, & saw, and behold, ¶ camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said vnto ¶ seruant, What man is this ¶ walketh in ¶ field to meet vs? & the seruāt had said, It is my master: therefore she toooke a vaile & couered her selfe

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, & tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: & Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram & Iokshan, & Medan, & Midian, & Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Ashurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, & Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto ¶ sons of ¶ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, & sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, threescore, and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are ¶ generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, who Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, & Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles: twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* hee died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac,

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And ¶ children strugled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of ¶ LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manet of people shalbe separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, & his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with the same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therfore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and hee solde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine ỹ was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, & wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed I wil giue al these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, & wil giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: & in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kil me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimilech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, & said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltines vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herdes, and great store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Go fro vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed hence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ỹ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruãts digged in ỹ valley, and fonnd there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strine with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they strouue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he remooued from thence, & digged another well, and for ỹ they stroue not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: & he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him ỹ same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

ped ſ LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And ſ ſeruant brought forth iewels of ſilner, & iewels of gold, and raiment, & gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother, & to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, Send me away vnto my Maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe

55 And he ſaid vnto thē, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſayd, Wee will call the damſell and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, & ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millīōs, & let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebecah aroſe and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from ſ way of ſ wel Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ſ South countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: & he liſt vp his eyes, & ſaw, and behold, ſ camels were cōming.

64 And Rebekah liſt vp her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto ſ ſeruant, What man is thi ſ walketh in ſ fi ld to meet vs? & the ſernāt had ſaid, It is my maſter: therfore ſhe toooke a vaile & couered her ſelfe

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, & tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: & Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimram & Iokſhan, & Medan, & Midian, & Iſhbak, and ſhuah.

3 And Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, & Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto ſ ſons of ſ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, & ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, threeſcore, and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and ful *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe are ſ generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, who Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, & Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa.

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes; and by their caſtles: twelue princes according to thrir nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeres of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* hee died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And ſ children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of ſ LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhalbe ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an haitie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele, & his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with the same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therfore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and hee solde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine ỹ was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, & wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed I wil giue al these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, & wil giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: & in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kil me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimilech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, & said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltines vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herdes, and great store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Go from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed hence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ỹ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruats digged in ỹ valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he remooued from thence, & digged another well, and for ỹ they strone not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: & he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for vs, and he shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him ỹ same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they arose vp betimes in ỹ morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therfore the name of ỹ city is Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which were a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me sauorie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therfore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shal seeme to him as a deceiuer, & I shal bring a curse vpō me, & not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, & fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauory meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldest soune Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee; sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the handes *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, & I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, & blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gon out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise, & eate of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath taken

taken venison, and brought it me, & I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me, also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, & hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and with wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, & shalt serue thy brother: and it shal come to passe, when ye shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breke his yoke frō off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntil thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of ye daughters of Heth, such as these which are of ye daughters of the land, what good shal my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to ye house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou maiest be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and send him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father,

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North and to the South: and in thee, & in thy seed shal all the familes of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee *in* all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull is this place: this is none other, but the house of God, & this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they aroſe vp betimes in ſ morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therfore the name of ſ city is Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which were a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſauorie meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therfore my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſauoury meate for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a ſmoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, & I ſhal bring a curſe vpō me, & not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, & fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſauory meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſoune Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her vonger ſonne.

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne: I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father, and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the handes *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neere to me, & I will eat of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, & bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people ſerue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gon out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, & ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, & eate of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt borne, Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where is hee that hath taken

taken venison, and brought it me, & I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me, also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, & hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and with wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, & shalt serue thy brother: and it shal come to passe, when ye shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breke his yoke frō off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntil thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of ye daughters of Heth, such as these which are of ye daughters of the land, what good shal my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to ye house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou maiest be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and send him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father,

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North and to the South: and in thee, & in thy seed shal all the familes of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee *in* all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, & this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early *in* the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and rayment to put on,

21 So ꝙ I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone ꝙ I haue set vp for a pillar, shalbe Gods house: & of all ꝙ thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue ꝑtenth vnto thee

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourny: & came into the land of the people of the East

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, & put the stone again vpō ꝙ wels mouth in his place

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*

6 And he said vnto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feede *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs son: and she ran & told her father.

13 And it came to passe, whē Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meete him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell mee, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, ꝙ he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpha his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her wecke, & we wil giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw ꝙ Leah was hated, he openeth her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction: now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, & bare a son: & said, Because the LORD hath heard ꝙ I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this sonne also: & she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw ỹ she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, & said to Iacob, Giue me childrē, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shal beare vpon my knees, ỹ I may also haue children by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, & hath also heard my voice, & hath giuen me a son, therfore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled wt my sister, & I haue preuailed, & she called his name Naphtali

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Rueben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, ỹ thou hast taken my husband? & wouldest ỹ take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shal lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, & Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes, and he lay with her that night.

17 And God herkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maidē to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowrie: Now wil my husband dwell with mē, because I haue borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God herkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, & said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues & my childrē for whom I haue serued thee & let me goe: for ỹ knowest my seruice wt I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauor in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was litle which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased vnto a multitude; & the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban sayd, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day ỹ hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled & spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, & all the brown amongst the sheep, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of greene poplar, & of the hasel, & chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did seperate the lambs, & set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the browne of the flocke of Laban: & he put his own flockes by themselues, & put them not vnto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and menseruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard ¶ words of Laban, sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, *it was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto the flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: & if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Heere am I.

12 And he said. Lift vp now thine eyes, & see, all the rams *which* leape vpon the cattel, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee,

13 I *am* the God of Bethel, where thou annointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from thi land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers, for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padah-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, & he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, & caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in ye power of my hand to do you hurt: but ¶ God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that ye speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but hee found *them* not: Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, ỹ I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custom of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban: and Iacob answered & said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *bene* with thee: thy ewes and thy she goates haue not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That *ẅ* was torn *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteen yeres for thy two daughters, & sixe yeres for thy cattell; & thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empties: God hath seene mine affliction, & the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answerd, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnes betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpha: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnes, & this pillar be witnes ỹ I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and turned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he *said*, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from ỹ hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite

me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of ỹ sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, & twentie rammes.

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and tenne bulles, twentie shee asses, and tenne foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery drone by themselues, & said vnto his seruants. Passe ouer before me, & put a space betwixt drone & drone.

17 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whether goest thou? and whose *are* those before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: & behold also he is behinde vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, & the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say yee moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: & himselfe lodged ỹ night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, & his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hallow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, & with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, ỹ Sun rose vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & saw ỹ women and ỹ children, & said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then ỹ handmaidens came neere: they & their children, & they bowed thẽselues.

7 And Leah also w̃ her childrẽ came neere & bowed themselues: & after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, & they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *Those are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, thẽ receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased w̃ me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdrive them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, & I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, & built him an house, and made bothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it, El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake kindly vnto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to cõmune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, & get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, & vnto her brethrē, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye shall say vnto me, I wil giue

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechē, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto thē, We cannot do this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: if ye will be, as we *bee*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And these words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of the citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, & let vs giue thē our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? only let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; & euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon & Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, & went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And al their wealth, & all their litle ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in nũber, they shal gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and go vp to Bethel. and I will make there an altar vnto God, who answered me in ſ day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earerings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was beyond Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe, died, & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: & the name of *it* was called Allō Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, & kings ſhall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iournied frō Bethel & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, & ſhe had hard labor

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that ſ midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Benoni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpō her graue: ſ *is* the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpred his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in ſ land, ſ Reuben went & lay with Bilhah his fathers cōcubine: & Iſrael heard *it*, Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ſ ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hādmaid: Gad, and Aſher, Theſe *are* ſ ſons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ſ city of Arbah (ẃ is Hebrō) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt & died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, & Iaalā, & Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in ſ land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, & his ſons, and his daughters, & all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Canaan: & went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob:

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir. Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* ſ generations of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, ſ wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was cōcubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, & ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe *were* the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke

duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shamah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* ỹ sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Ialam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, & Ithram, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan, *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, & his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Temã, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeres old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethrẽ, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues, in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, & also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring mee word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto him, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they sayd one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therfore, & let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euil beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, & lay no hand vpon him, that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *peeces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonne coat, an euil beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many daies.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the grane vnto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne bee growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, & went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me.

17 And he said I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shal I giue thee? and shee sayd, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed; behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah sayd, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, how hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *bee* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, & fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard ¶ words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, ¶ LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler & the baker of the king of Egypt, *w* were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were *w* him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherfore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shal be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of bake meats for Pharaoh, and the birdes did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

ime: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, ranke & good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake ſ chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remēber my faults this day

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards houſe, *both* me, & the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as hee interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, & they brought him haſtily out of ſ dungeon: and he ſhaued himſelfe, & changed his raiment, & came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* thou canſt vnderſtand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in mee: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Ioſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the bank of the riuer;

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed, & wel fauoured, and they fed in a meadow:

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeuē eares came vp in one ſtalke, full & good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares withered, thinne and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: & I told this vnto ſ Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres, and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after thē, are ſeuen yeres: and the ſeuen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plenty, thorowout all ſ lād of Egypt

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine folowing: for it *ſhall be* very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe, *it is* becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *thus*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in ſ eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we find ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art.

40 Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift

vp

vp his hand or foot in all ſ land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioſeph was thirty yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, layd he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne, Manaſſeh: for God *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and al my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeres of plenteouſnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the ſeuen yeres of dearth began to come according as Ioſeph had ſayd, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al ſ land of Egypt was famiſhed ſ people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, & Ioſeph opened all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that ſ famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why do ye look one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was ſ gouernor ouer the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land, and Iſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them, and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, Frō ſ land of Canaan to buy food

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſayd vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes, we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, ye are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be prooued: by the liſe of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe kept in priſon, that your words may be prooued, whether there be any trueth in you: or elſe by the liſe of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in ſ houſe of your priſon: goe ye, caric corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verely guilty cōcerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold alſo, his blood is required

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for he ſpake to them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, & returned to them again, and communed w them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph cōmanded to fill their ſacks with corne, & to reſtore euery mans money

money into his sack, & to giue thē prouision for the way: & thus did he vnto them.

26 And they lided their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money, for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he sayd vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrie.

31 And we sayd vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 Wee bee twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: *one is* not, and ỹ yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country sayd vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know ỹ ye *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, & ye shal traffique in ỹ land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, ỹ behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto thē Me haue ye bereaued of my childrē: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not, & ye will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe, when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel sayd, Wherfore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they sayd, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could wee certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father Send the lad with me, & we will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto thē, If it must *be so now*, do this: take of ỹ best fruits in ỹ land in your vessels, & cary down the man a present, a little balme, & a little honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts & almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money ỹ was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before ỹ man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin. If I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he sayd to ỹ ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought ỹ men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afrayd, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they sayd, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the *first* time, are we brought in, that he may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the dore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, wee came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in ỹ mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

21 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſayd, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſacks: I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their wel-fare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? *Is* he yet aliue?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſayd, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? and he ſayd, God bee gratious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, and refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *ſent* meſſes vnto thē from before him: but Beniamins meſſe was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: & they drunk, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fil the mens ſackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans mouey in his ſacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup, in the ſacks mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, & not *yet* far off, Ioſeph ſayd vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou daſt ouertake thē, ſay vnto thē, wherfore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherfore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid *that* thy ſeruants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe, ſiluer or gold.

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whō it is found, ſhalbe my ſeruant: and ye ſhalbe blameles.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his aſſe, & returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainly diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall wee ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both wee and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, & ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father an old mā, & a child of his old age, a litle one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loueth him

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Except your yongeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our yongest brother be w̄ vs, then will we go down: for we may not see ỹ mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know ỹ my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely, he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad *be* not w̄ vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in ỹ lads life:)

31 It shal come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not w̄ vs, ỹ he will die, & thy seruants shal bring down ỹ gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therfore I pray thee, let thy seruāt abide instead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before al thē ỹ stood by him: & he cried, Cause euery man to go out frō me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry w̄ your selues, ỹ ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath the famine bin in the land: & yet there are fiue yeres, in the w̄ there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your lines by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwel in the land of Goshen, & thou shalt be neer vnto me, thou, & thy children, & thy childrens childrē, & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethrē, This do ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, & for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, & ten she asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by ỹ way.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him al ỹ words of Ioseph w̄ he had said vnto them; and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him,

him, ſ̃ ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough: Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney w̃ all that he had, & came to Beerſheba, & offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.
2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.
3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.
4 I wil go downe w̃ thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: & the ſons of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.
6 And they tooke their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob, and all his ſeed with him.
7 His ſons, and his ſonnes ſons with him, his daughters, & his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob & his ſons: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne;
9 And the ſonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, & Iachin, and Zohar, and Shal the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.
11 ¶ And the ſonnes of Leui, Gerſhon, Cohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the ſons of Iudah: Er, & Onan, and Shelah, & Phares, & Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah, their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.
18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: & theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.
19 ¶ The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin,
20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieſt of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, & Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera & Naaman, Ehi, & Roſh, Muppim & Huppim, & Ard.
22 Theſe are ſ̃ ſons of Rachel which were borne of Iacob: all ſ̃ ſoules were fourteene
23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.
24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Gezer, and Shillem.
25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah, w̃ Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, & ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.
26 All the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loines, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.
27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.
28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.
29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.
30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.
31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.
32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.
33 And it ſhal come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?
34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwel in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioſeph came & told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen
2 And he took ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, & preſented them vnto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.
4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of

Canaan

Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, The daies of the yeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life bin, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, & his brethren, & gaue thē a possession in ye land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in ye land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayd, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattel: & I will giue you for your cattel, if mony faile

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shal we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought al the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because ye famine preuailed ouer thē: so ye land became Pharohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued thē to cities frō the one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their land.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, heere is seed for you, and ye shall sow the lands.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own for seed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your households, and for food of your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of ye Priests only, *which* became not Pharohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in ye land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeres: so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fortie and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sick, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph cōmeth vnto thee: & Israel strengthened himselfe, & sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me;

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful & multiply thee, & I wil make of thee a multitude of people, & will

giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine:

6 And thy iſſue which ẏ begetteſt after them, ſhalbe thine, and ſhall be called after ẏ name of their brethrē in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came frō Padan, Rachel died by me in ẏ land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there* was but a litle way to come to Ephrath: & I buried her there in ẏ way of Ephrath, ẏ ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſeps ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eies of Iſrael were dimme for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke thē both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, & Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, & brought *thē* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſayd, God, before whom my fathers Abraham, and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euil, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſayd, I know *it* my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, & he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall bee greater then he: and his ſeed ſhall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt daies.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defileſt thou *it*. He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon & Leui *are* brethren, inſtruments of crueltie, *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoule, come not ẏ into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honor be ẏ not vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, & in their ſelf-will they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I wil deuide them *in* Iacob, & ſcatter thē in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art* he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhal the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his ſole vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulum ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and hee ſhall be for an hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two buthens.

15 And he ſaw ẏ reſt *was* good, & the lād that *it was* pleaſant: & bowed his ſhoulder to beare, & became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhal fall backward.

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall daintics.

21 ¶ Naphthali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of ỹ mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard the ſtone of Iſrael:

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen, aboue, bleſſings of ỹ deep that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hilles, they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauen *as a* wolfe: In the morning he ſhall deuour the prey; and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, & this is that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered to my people: bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In ỹ caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of ỹ field, & of ỹ caue that is therin, *was* frō ỹ children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp ỹ ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phiſitians to imbalme his father: and the Phiſitians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten daies.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto ỹ houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying; If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grane which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me goup, I pray the, & bury my father, & I wil come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go vp, & bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: & with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: only their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp w̄ him both charets & horſmen, & it was a very great company

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſayd, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordane.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons caried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of ỹ field of Machpelah, which Abrahā bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron ỹ Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iolephs brethren ſaw ỹ their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph wil peraduenture hate vs, & will certainly requite vs all ỹ euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall he ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill. And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euil againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I die: and God wil surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oth of ſ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shal cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphthali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are mo and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiplie, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioine also vnto our enemies, & fight against vs, & so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied & grew: & they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in brick, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he sayd, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and sayd vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because ſ Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere ſ midwines come in vnto thē.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, ſ he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ſ house of Leui, & tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: & when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, & put the child therein, and she laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter sayde vnto her,

her, Take this child away and nurſe it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And ſ̄ child grew, & ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of ſ̄ water

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in theſe dayes, when Moſes was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way & that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian & hid him in the ſand.

13 And whē he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as ſ̄ killeſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, & ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, beſought to ſlay Moſes But Moſes fled frō the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and drone them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage and they cryed, & their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of their bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God hath reſpect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: & he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of ſ̄ midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes: And he ſaid Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for ſ̄ place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, ſ̄ God of Abrahā, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpō God.

7 ¶ And ſ̄ LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeen the affection of my people ẅ are in Egypt, & haue heard their cry by reaſon of their taſk-maſters for I know their ſorrowes.

8 And I am come down to deliuer thē out of the hand of ſ̄ Egyptiās, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing ẅ milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherwith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou maieſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I wil be with thee, and this ſhall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee. When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *whē* I come vnto ſ̄ children of Iſrael, & ſhal ſay vnto thē, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; & they ſhal ſay to me, What is this Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which was done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and holy.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesſe, that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with al my wonders which I will doe in the middeſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I wil giue this people fauour in the ſight of ỹ Egyptians, & it ſhal come to paſſe that whē ye go, ye ſhal not go empty.

22 But euery woman ſhall borrowe of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, & it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tayle: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſom: and when he tooke it out, beholde, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto ỹ LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquēt, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruāt: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, & of a ſlow tōgue.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therfore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what ỹ ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whō* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the angre of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Go, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whē thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee ỹ thou do all thoſe wōders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, and

and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudy husband art thou to me.

26 So he let them go then: ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband ỹ art, becauſe of ỹ circumciſiõ

27 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into ỹ wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went & met him in ỹ mount of God, & kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes & Aarõ went, & gathered together all ỹ Elders of ỹ childrẽ of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake al the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſayde, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, The God of ỹ Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Beholde, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day, the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhal lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſkemaſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad through out al the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them* ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demaunded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came & cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt ỹ thus ẅ thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye *are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe, *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee ỹ they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD look vpon you, & iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour to be abhorred in ỹ eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto ỹ LORD, & ſaid, Lord, wherfore haſt ỹ *ſo* euil intreated this people? why is it ỹ thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhal he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherfore ſay vnto ỹ childrẽ of Iſrael: I am ỹ LORD, & I wil bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgments.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and yee ſhal know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkned vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: & the yeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty & ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zithri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeak vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod & caſt it before Pharaoh, & it ſhal become a ſerpẽt.

10 ¶ And Moſes & Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Paraoh in ſ morning, lae, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernesſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, & they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhal die, & the riuer ſhal ſtink, & the Egyptians ſhal lothe to drinke of ſ water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaō, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpō their ſtreams, vpō their riuers, & vpon their ponds, & vpon al their pools of water, that they may become blood, & ſ there may be blood throughout al ſ land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commaunded: and hee lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters, that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, & in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout, all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their inchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned & went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his hart to this alſo

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drink: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let thē goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders w frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhal go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſaid. Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And hee ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, & from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, hee hardened his heart, & hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe

vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth forth to the water, & ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I wil ſend ſwarms of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhalbe there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: & remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, frō his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ỹ people go

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the fielde, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhal nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſralites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the fornace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boile breaking forth *with* blains, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout al the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the fornace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, & Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh and hee hearkned not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

14 For I wil at this time ſend al my plagues vpon thine heart, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like mee in all the earth.

15 For now I wil ſtretch out mine hād, that I may ſmite thee & thy people w̄ peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off frō the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my Name may bee declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I wil cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the fielde: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the fielde, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauē, that there may be haile in al the land of Egypt, vpon man & vpon beast, & vpō euery herb of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout al the land of Egypt, al that *was* in the field, both man & beast: & the haile smote euery herb of the field: & brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, & said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him. Assoone as I am gone out of the citie. I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shal cease, neither shal there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile and the thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am ȳ LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of ȳ Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe that they may serue me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow I will bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shal this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herdes will we goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones. Look to it, for euil is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, & serue the LORD, for that you did desire: & they were driuē out frō Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herb of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought ȳ locusts.

14 And the locust went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, & they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ȳ trees, which the haile had left, & there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron in haſt: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, & againſt you

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſtwind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all ſ coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: & there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, & ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD, only let your flockes and your herdes be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, there ſhal not an hooſe be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet I wil bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhal ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, & let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, about midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt born of the maid ſeruant that is behind the mill, & al the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry throughout of the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bowdown themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhal not hearken vnto you, ſ my wonders may be multiplied in ſ land of Egypt

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo ſ he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to ſ number of ſ ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goats.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore-poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head, with his legs, & with the purtenance therof

10 And ye ſhal let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eat it in hast: it is the LORDS passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, & the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall, & you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall bee cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast* of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt: therfore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shal be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ỹ land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leuened: in al your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, & said vnto them, Draw out and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe ỹt at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in ỹ night, he & all his seruants, & al ỹ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks & your herds, as ye haue said, and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto thē such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramaseth to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirty yeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeres, euen the selfe same day is came to passe, that all the hoastes of the LORD went out frō the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses & Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for mony, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shal not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keep the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shalbe as one that is born in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat therof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is homeborne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie vnto me al the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and beast, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out frō Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out frō this place: there shal no leuened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall bee* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leuened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters:

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee vpō thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yere to yere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, & al the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew al the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first born of man, & the first born of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistimes, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God wil surely visit you, & ye shal carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shal follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told ỹ king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his seruãts was turned against ỹ people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel go from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke fiue hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them in camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh the children of Israel lift vp their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherfore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand stil and see the saluation of the LORD, ẅ he wil shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whõ ye haue seen to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore crieſt thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ỹ Angel of God ẅ went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, & the pillar of the cloud went frõ before their face, & stood behind them

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud & darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, & went in after them to the midst of ỹ Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets & his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they drue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come again vpõ the Egyptiãs, vpon their charets, & vpon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord ouerthrew ỹ Egyptians in ỹ midst of ỹ sea.

28 And the waters returned, & couered ỹ charets, & the horsmen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into ỹ Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land, in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: & Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, & spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holines, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shal reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, & the LORD brought again the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in ſ midst of ſ sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and al the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three daies in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearke to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on ſ fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of ſ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel saide vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I wil raine bread frō heauen for you: & the people shall go out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue thē, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhalbe* when the LORD ſhal giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD hath cõmanded: gather of it euery mã according to his eating: an Omer for euery man according to ẏ number of your perſons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And whẽ they did mete *it* ẅ an Omer, he ẏ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lack, they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bread wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is ẏ which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that ẅ you will bake, to day, & ſeethe that ye wil ſeethe, & that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntil ẏ morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So ẏ people reſted on the ſeuẽth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeede, white, and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with honie.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee ẏ bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As ẏ LORD cõmanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And ẏ childrẽ of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND al the congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed for the wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our brethren, & our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Israel: & thy rod wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, & goe.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rock in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called ✠ name of ✠ place Massah & Meribah, because of ✠ chiding of ✠ children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is ✠ LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel, in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, & Hur went vp to the top of ✠ hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: & when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they toke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady, vntil the going down of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH-Nissi:

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the name of *the* one *was* Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land:

4 And ✠ name of ✠ other *was* Eliezer: for ✠ God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, & deliuered me fro the sword of Pharaph.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked *each other of their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, & to the Egyptians for Israels sake, & all the trauaile that had come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all ✠ goodnes ✠ the LORD had don to Israel: whō he had deliuered out of the hand of ✠ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law, tooke a burnt offring & sacrifices for God: & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread wᵗʰ Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing ✠ thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, & all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one & another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that ✠ doest, is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayst bring ✠ causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able mē, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnes, & place *such* ouer thē, *to be* rulers of thousands, & rulers of hūdreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons, and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shal bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command

command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voice of his father in law, & did al that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, & made them heads ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of ỹ mountaine, saying, Thus shalt ỹ say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keep my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came & called for ỹ Elders of the people, & layd before their faces all these words ỹ the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned ỹ words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto ỹ people, & sanctifie them to day, & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against ỹ third day: for the third day the LORD wil come down in ỹ sight of all ỹ people, vpō mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, ỹe go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth ỹ mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue:

when the trumpet soundeth long, they shal come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people: and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto ỹ people, Be ready against ỹ third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, & the smoke thereof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voice of ỹ trumpet sounded long, & waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And ỹ LORD said vnto him, Away get thee down, & thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not ỹ Priests and the people breake through to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he break forth vpō them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before mee.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or ỹ is in the water vnder ỹ earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them ỹ hate mee,

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them ỹ loue me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Six daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For in six daies the LORD made heauen & earth, the sea & all ỹ in them is, & rested the seuenth day: wherfore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, & hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy daies may bee long in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued and stood a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood a far off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thick darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, & thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife: and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himselfe.

5 And if thy seruant shall plainly say, I loue my master, my wife, & my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare therewith an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sel her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duety of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shall surely be put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbor to slay him ỹ guile, ỹ shalt take him frō mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he bee found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surelie be put to death.

18 And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, & walk abroad vpon his staffe, then shal he ỹ smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughlie healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, & yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, & he ſhal pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

24 Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or ſ eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them go free for his eies ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his manſeruants tooth, or his maid ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let them goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall bee ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhalbe quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner ſhalbe put to death.

30 If there be layd on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life whatſoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhal giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned

33 ¶ And if a man ſhal open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhal ſel the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the deade oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, & foure ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhalbe blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, & ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field, & of ſ beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch *in* thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it bee* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with *it*, he ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entiſe a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ Hee that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god ſaue vnto the LORD onely, hee ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If ſ afflict thē in any wiſe, & they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath shall waxe hot, and I wil kill you w the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes & your children fatherles

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sun goeth downe.

27 For ỹ is his couering only, it is his rayment for his skin: wherein shall hee sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, ỹ I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt ỹ giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shalbe with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 And ye shalbe holy men vnto mee: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in ỹ field: ye shal cast it to ỹ dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euil: neither shalt ỹ speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldst forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee far from a false matter: and the innocent & the righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the hart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits therof.

11 But the seuenth *yere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, ỹ the poore of thy people may eat, & what they leaue the beasts of ỹ field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale w thy vineyard, *and* w thy oliueyard.

12 Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, and none shall appeare before me empty.

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of ỹ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice w leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain vntil ỹ morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into ỹ house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake down their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shal nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in the land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 ¶ And I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee,

29 I wil not driue thē out sō before thee in one yeere, lest ỹ land become desolate, & the beasts of ỹ field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds frō the red sea vnto the sea of the Philistines, & frō the desert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of ỹ land into your hand: and thou shalt drīue them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in the land, lest they make thee sin against me, for if ỹ serue their gods, it wil surely be a snare vnto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder ỹ hil, & twelue pillars, according to ỹ twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of ỹ childrē of Israel, which offred burnt offrings & sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto ỹ LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, & said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, & seuenty of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the childrē of Israel he laide not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Ioshua: & Moses went vp into ỹ mōt of God

14 And he said vnto ỹ elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntil we come again vnto you: & behold, Aarō & Hur are with you, if any mā haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And ỹ sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offring which ye shall take of them, Gold, and siluer and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and for sweet incense:

8 And let them make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it w pure gold, within & without shalt ỹ ouerlay it: & shalt make vpō it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shalbe* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shalbe in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* of the Mercy seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch

forth their wings on hie, couering the Mercy-seet with their wings: & their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony ¶ I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I wil giue thee in cõmandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde round aboue.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of ¶ staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowers shalbe of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of the candlestick out of ¶ other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of ¶ same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches ¶ proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: & they shal light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure golde shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their paterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer ¶ shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen and blue, & purple, and scarlet: & Cherubims of cunning worke shalt ¶ make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shalbe* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shalbe* thirty cubits, & the bredth of one curtain four cubits; & the eluen *shalbe* al of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, & put the taches into the loops, and couple ¶ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe-side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shal hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten

16 Ten cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt ỹ make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fortie sockets of siluer, vader the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shalbe* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for ỹ corners of ỹ Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and they shal be coupled together aboue ỹ head of it to one ring: thus shal it be for thẽ both; they shalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And ỹ shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene ỹ holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And ỹ shalt put the Mercy seat vpon ỹ Arke of ỹ Testimony, in ỹ most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And ỹ shalt make for ỹ Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them w gold: & their hooks shalbe of gold: & thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar shalbe foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And ỹ shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, & his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And ỹ shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, & vpon the net shalt ỹ make foure brazẽ rings in ỹ foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse; ỹ hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: ỹ hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of ỹ Court on the Westside shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of one gate* shall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on ỹ other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twẽty cubits of blew, & purple,

ple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about ℣ Court *shal be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in al ℣ seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the Court *shalbe* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt commaund the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oile Oliue beaten for the light, to cause the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation without ℣ vaile, ẃ is before ℣ Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother and his sonnes with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments ẃ they shal make: a breastplate, & an Ephod, and a robe, & a broidered coat a Myter, & a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shal haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of ℣ Ephod, ẃ *is* vpon it, shall be of the same according to the worke thereof euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with ℣ names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And ℣ shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto ℣ children of Israel. And Aaron shal beare their names before ℣ LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And ℣ shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends of wreathen work shalt ℣ make thē, and fasten ℣ wreathen chaines to ℣ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgment, ẃ cunning worke, after ℣ work of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shalbe* an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall bee set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ℣ breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon ℣ two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in ℣ side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, & shalt put thē on ℣ two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward ℣ forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind ℣ breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto ℣ rings of ℣ Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed frō ℣ Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memo-

rial

shall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, ſ Vrim & the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, & graue vpō it, *like* the engraning of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall bee alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and thou shalt anoint them, & consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednesse, frō the loines euen vnto the thighs they shal reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not Iniquitie, and die. *It shal be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron & his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of ſ Tabernacle of the congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And ſ shalt take ſ garments, & put vpon Aaron ſ coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, & the brest plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, & put ſ holy crowne vpon ſ mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles (Aaron & his sonnes) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation: and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands vpon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of ſ blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ſ coūereth the inwards, & the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, & ſ fat that *is* vpon them, & burne *them* vpon ſ Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offring.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash ſ inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, & vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, & put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, & vpon ſtip of the right eare of his sons, & vpon the thumbe of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And ye shalt take of the blood that is vpon ye Altar, & of the anointing oyle and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, & his sonnes and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, & the fat that coūereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And ye shalt put al in ye hands of Aaron, and in ye hands of his sons, and shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before ye LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burn *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offring: & it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offring vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seauen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ye ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in ye holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherwith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of ye flesh of ye consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then ye shalt burne ye remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue cōmanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; two lambes of the first yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And ye other lamb ye shalt offer at euē, and shalt doe thereto, according to ye meat offring of the morning & according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shal be sanctified by my glorie.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ye brought thē forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* ye length thereof, and a cubit the breadth therof: (soure square shal it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height therof: the hornes thereof *shalbe* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it wt pure gold, the top thereof, & the sides therof round about, & the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the testimony before the mercy seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shal burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at euen, he shal burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense theron, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shal ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth amõg them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, shal giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shal not giue more, and the poore shal not giue lesse thē halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for the seruice of ỹ Tabernacle of the congregation, ỹ it may be a memoriall vnto the childrē of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet therest.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands, & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe, fiue hūdred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, & of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an ointment compound after the Art of the Apothecary: it shall bee an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak vnto ỹ childrē of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oile vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shal ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a strãger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, staste, & onicha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices wᵗʰ pure frankincense, of each shal there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after ỹ arte of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And ỹ shalt beat *some* of it very smal, & put of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet wᵗʰ thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition therof, it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercy-ſeate that is thereupon: and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and ¶ holy garmẽts for Aaron ¶ Prieſt, & the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhal they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, ¶ *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* work therin, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes may work be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, holy to ¶ LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* work in the ſabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me & the children of Iſrael for euer: for in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, whẽ he had made an end of cõmuning with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with ¶ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw ¶ Moſes delaied to come down out of the mount, ¶ people gathered thẽſelues together vnto Aaron, & ſaid vnto him, Vp, make vs gods ẅ ſhall go before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man ¶ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people beake off the golden earerings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And whẽ Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

8 They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, & haue ſacrificed thereunto & ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, ẅ haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of ¶ land of Egypt, with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, & went downe from the mount, and the two tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were writtẽ on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ieſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* ¶ voice

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noyse of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, & the dancing: & Moses anger waxed hote, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke ȳ calfe which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, & strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shal go before vs: for as for this Moses, ȳ man ȳ brought vs vp out of ȳ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any golde, let him breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw ȳ the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, & said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto me. And all the sons of Leui gathered thēselues together vnto him

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, put euery man his sword by his side, and go in & out frō gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And ȳ children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD, peraduenture I shal make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now go, lead ȳ people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued ȳ people, because they made the calfe, ẅ Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land ẅ I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto ȳ children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto me.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornamēts by ȳ mount Horeb

7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, ȳ euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh with his friend. And he turned againe into ȳ camp, but his seruant Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace *in* thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shal go *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, ¶ I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that ¶ goest *with* vs? So shall we be separated, I & thy people from all ¶ people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by Name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, & I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: & I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, & will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, & liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, & thou shalt stand vpō a rock

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp in ¶ morning to mount Sinai, & present thy selfe there to me in the top of ¶ mount.

3 And no man shal come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie, and transgression, and sinne, & that will by no means cleare *the guilty*, visiting the iniquitie of ¶ fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquities and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a couenant: before all the people I wil do maruailes, such as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it bee for a snare in the middest of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god, for the LORD, whose Name is iealous, is a iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I cōmanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and euery first ling amongst thy cattel, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ¶ first ling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt ¶ breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt work, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of the first fruits of wheate harueſt, & the feast of in gathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and inlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of thy sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy Land thou

thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights: he did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all ſ children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, ſ skin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nie him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, & Aaron and all ſ rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntil he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhalbe put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offring vnto the LORD: Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues therof, with the Mercy-ſeat, & the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread:

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foote:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cordes:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of golde: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, & fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found ſhittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women ſ were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, & brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, & of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine linnen

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for al maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, & in purple, in skarlet, and fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome & vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of work for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much

8 ¶ And euery wiſe hearted man amonge them ỹ wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work made he thē.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtains one to another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtaine ẅ *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: ỹ loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, euer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the bredth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt part of ỹ curtaine in ỹ coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together ỹ it might be one

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes ſknnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one frō another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And forty ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder ỹ twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenōs, & two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards;

26 And their forty ſockets of ſiluer, two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head therof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boardes, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery board two ſockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaide the barres with golde.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, & purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of golde: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, & purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, & a cubit & a halfe ſ breadth of it, & a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaide it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to bee ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde.

5 And he put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-ſeat of pure golde: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub on the *other* end on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeate made hee the Cherubims on the two endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on hie, & couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-ſeat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-ſeatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt ſ border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And he made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his diſhes, and his ſpoons, and his bowles, and his couers to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made ſ Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candleſtick, his ſhaft, & his branch, his bowles, his knops, & his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof; three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops & their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure golde.

23 And he made his ſeuen lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the bredth of it a cubit: it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlaide it with pure gold, *both* the toppe of it and the ſides there of round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he

made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the Altar of burnt offring of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shoules, & the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure endes of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouer laid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withal; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on ſ South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for ſ North side ſ *hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouer laying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of *Moses for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar soune to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach of ſ tribe of Dan, an ingraner, & a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blue, & in purple, & in scarlet, & fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty & nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbered of ſ Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of ſ hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the brasen altar, & the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar.

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, & the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to do seruice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, & skarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in ℣ blew, & in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpō it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of golde, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made ℣ breſtplate double: a span was the length therof, and a span ℣ breadth therof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row, *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, & a Carbuncle: this *was* ℣ first row.

11 And the second row, an Emerauld, a Sapphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onix, and a Iasper, they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſt plate chaines, at the endes, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde, in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might bee about the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, & put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew, to fasten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was al the work of ℣ Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of ramskins, died red and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy-seat.

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND ℣ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, & thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lamps thereof:

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold, for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And ℣ shalt set vp the Court round about, & hang vp ℣ hanging at ℣ Court gate

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: & it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the dore of ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou shalt annoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anointing shal surly be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on ℣ first *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, & put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, & put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses,

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestieke in the Tent of the Congregation ouer against the table, on ℣ side of ℣ tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the Vaile

27 And he burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, & spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 If his offring be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernable of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, & it shall be accepted for him to make atonemẽt for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, & sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the dore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood ỹ *is* in the fire *w* *is* vpon the altar.

9 But ỹ inwards & his legs shall he wash in water, & the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD, and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shal wash the inwards and the legs, with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine floure: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and he shall take thereout his hand full of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with al the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meate offring *shalbe* Aarons & his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of ỹ offrings of ỹ LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the ouen *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled *w* oyle, or vnleuened wafers anointed *w* oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shal be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offring.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon ỹ Altar, *it is* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen:

For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of ỹ LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering, shalt thou season wᵗʰ salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense theron: *it is* a meat offering

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth ỹ inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon ỹ inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offring for a sacrifice of peace offring vnto the LORD, be of ỹ flock, male or femal, he shal offer it wout blemish

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of he peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth ỹ inwards: & all the fat ỹ *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offring, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: All the fat is the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generatiõs, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is annointed, do sin according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is annointed shal take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And ỹ Priest shall put some of ỹ blood vpon ỹ hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before ỹ LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre al the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the dore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offerings.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and al his flesh with his head, and with his legs and his inwards, and his doung.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee cary forth without the camp, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire, where the ashes are powred out, shal he be burnt.

13 ¶And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid frō the eyes of ỹ assembly, & they haue done somewhat against any of the cōmandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When ỹ sin ẅ they haue sinned against it, is knowen, thē ỹ Cōgregation shal offer a yong bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of ỹ blood, & sprinckle it seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somwhat through ignorāce against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 or if his sinne wherin he hath sinned, come to his knowledg: he shal bring his offring, a kid of ỹ goats, a male wout blemish

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kil the burnt offring before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shal powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶And if any one of the common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, & be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offring, a kid of ỹ goats, a female wout blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offring, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away, frō off the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shal burn *it* vpon the altar, for a swect sauor vnto the LORD, & the Priest shall make an attonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring he shal bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hād vpon the head of the sin offring, & slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger; and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away frō the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an attonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vnclean thing, whether it be a carkaise of an vnclean beast or a carkase of vnclean cattell, or ỹ carkase of vnclean creeping things, & if it be hidde from him, he also shalbe vnclean, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a mā shalbe defiled withal, & it be hid from him when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing ẅ his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be ỹ a man shal pronounce with an oath,

and *it* be hid from him when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yonng pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhal bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offring firſt, and wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offring vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrong out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſinne offring.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he hath ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhalbe the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering:

16 And he ſhal make amends for ſ harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: & the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of ſ LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet he is guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and ſ Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſin, & commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing takẽ away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found ſ which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, & ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he ſound:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, in ſ day of his treſpaſſe offring.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhal be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of ſ burnt offring, (it is the burnt offring, becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhalbe burning in it.)

10 And ſ Prieſt ſhal put on his linen garment, & his linen breeches ſhalbe put vpon his fleſh, & take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed w the burnt offring on the altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the altar

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, & put on other garments, and cary forth the aſhes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And ſ fire vpõ ſ altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhal not be put out: & the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhal burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull

of

of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle therof: and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offring, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar for a sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder therof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it:

17 It shall not be baken ẅ leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy as *is* the sin offering, & as the trespasse offring.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offrings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offring of Aaron, & of his sons which they shal offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed. The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flower for a meat offring perpetually, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oile, & when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offring shalt ỹ offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And ỹ Prieſt of his sons ỹ is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto ỹ LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speak vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offring: In the place where the burnt offring is killed, shall the sin offering bee killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest ỹ offereth it for sin, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of ỹ cõgregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh therof, shalbe holy: & when there is sprinkled of the blood therof vpon any garmẽt, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shalbe broken. And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shalbe both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shal eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin offring wherof any of the blood is brought into ỹ Tabernacle of the Cõgregatiõ to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in ỹ fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the Law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offering, they shall kill the trespasse offring and the blood thereof shall bee sprinkle: round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it al ỹ fat therof, the rump, & the fat ỹ couereth the inwards

4 And the two kidneis, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

5 And the Prieſt shal burn them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: *it is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt shal haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying panne, and in the panue, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oile, and drie, shal all the sons of Aaron, haue one as much as another.

11 And this is ỹ law of ỹ sacrifice of peace offrings, ẅ he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer ẅ the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, & vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled ẅ oile, of fine flower fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offring leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offring vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offrings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shalbe eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of ỹ sacrifice on the third day shalbe burnt ẅ fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offrings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof,

20 But

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shal be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vnclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may bee vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shalbe cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, yee shall eat no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying: He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shal bring ſ offrings of the LORD made by fire, ſ fat w the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may bee waued for a waue-offring before ſ LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burn ſ fat vpon ſ Altar: but ſ breſt shalbe Aarons & his sons

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offring of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron ſ offereth ſ blood of the peace offerings, & the fat, shal haue ſ right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, & of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto ſ LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations:

37 This *is* ſ law of ſ burnt offring, of ſ meat offring, & of the sin offring, & of the trespasse offring, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offrings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in ſ day ỳ he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto ſ LORD, in ſ wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sons w him, and the garments, and the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne-offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the Congregation, together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him ſ coat, & girded him w the girdle, & clothed him w the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therwith.

8 And he put ſ breſtplate vpō him: also he put in ſ breſtplate ſ Vrim & ſ Thūmim,

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head, also vpon ſ mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, ſ holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinckled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, & girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullock, for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, & purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullock, & his hide, his flesh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their handes vpon the head of the ram

19 And he killed it, & Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, & ỹ pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of Consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon ỹ head of ỹ ram

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarõs right eare, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpõ the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpõ the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he took the fat and the rumpe, & al the fat ỹ was vpon the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnies, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, & waued them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, & waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, & sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shal ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seuen dayes shal he consecrate you.

34 As hee hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therfore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, & keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sons did all things ẅ the LORD cõmanded by the hãd of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel,

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, & offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goats for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, & a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere & stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing ẅ the LORD cõmanded that ye should do, & the glory of the LORD shal appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offring, & thy burnt offring, & make an atonemẽt for thy selfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offring, which *was* for himselfe,

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneies, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide be burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offring, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, ẅ he sprinkled round about vpõ ỹ Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces therof, and the head: & he burnt *them* vpõ the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burne *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: & Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneyes, and the kall *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people & blessed them, & came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto al the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, & the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, & offred strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went fire out from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will bee glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elnathan the sons of Vzziel, the vnkle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, & caried them in their coats out of ỹ camp, as Moses had said

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, & vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all thē people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go from out frō the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Aarō, saying,

9 Doe not drink wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall bee* a statute for euer, throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and between vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by ỹ hand of Moses

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offring, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast & heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuē out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shal they bring wᵗʰ the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, & behold it was burnt: and he was angrie with Eleazar & Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it to you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in, within ỹ holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was contented.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts ỹ *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the swine though he diuide the hoofe, and the clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkase shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shal be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shal haue their carcases in abominatiõ.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abominatiõ among the foules, they shal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, & the Ossifrage, & the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, & the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind.

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle.

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle.

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall bee an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the karkeis of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeis of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast ẅ diuideth the hoofe & is not clouen footed, nor cheweth ỹ cud, are vnclean vnto you: euery one ỹ toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes & be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vnclean vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and ỹ Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle:

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creep: whosoeuer doth touch thẽ whẽ they be dead shalbe vncleane vntil ỹ euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shalbe clensed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shal be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shalbe vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots they shalbe broken down: for they are vnclean, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seed, & any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill

vntill the Euen: hee alſo that beareth the carkeis of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhall bee an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, & whatſoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatſoeuer hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye ſhall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee ſhall not make your ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither ſhall you make your ſelues vncleane with them, that yee ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhal therfore be holy, for I *am* holy

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vnclean & the clean, & betweene ſ beaſt ſ may be eaten, and the beaſt ſ may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the fleſh of his foreſkin ſhall be circumciſed.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in ſ blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhee ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt;

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if ſhee bee not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkinne of his fleſh, a riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts:

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight is deeper then the ſkinne of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot bee white in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then ſ Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, after that he hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing hee ſhall bee ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcabbe ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then hee ſhall bee brought vnto the Prieſt:

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *bee* white in the ſkinne, and haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw fleſh in the riſing.

11 It is an olde leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkinne, and the leproſie couer all the ſkinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is al turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be vncleane:

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somwhat reddish, & it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be turned white, ỹ Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague:

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quicke flesh ỹ burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shal looke vpon it: & behold, if the haire in ỹ bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then ỹ skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherfore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looked on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies.

27 And ỹ Priest shal looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it bee spread much abroad in ỹ skin, thẽ ỹ Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if ỹ bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke; it *is* a rising of the burning, & the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen daies.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen daies more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if ỹ scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: & behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen of his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the balde head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vp on it: and behold, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall bee rent, and his head bare, & he shall put a couering vpõ his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he *is* vnclean, he shall dwell alone, without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skinne;

49 And

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprofie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague ſeuen daies.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprofie, it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherin the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprofie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen daies more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without:

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague bee ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe:

57 And if it appeare ſtill in ſ garment, either in ſ warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherin the plague *is*, w fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall bee waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprofie in a garment of wollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: hee ſhall bee brought vnto the Prieſt:

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the plague of leprofie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt commaund to take for him that is to bee cleanſed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall commaund that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhal ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed frō the leprofie ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe into the open field

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue of all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that hee may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen daies.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuent day, that he ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen al his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo hee ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on ſ eight day he ſhal take two he lambes wont blemiſh, & one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meatoffring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And ſ Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhal preſent the man ſ is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD. *at* the doore of ſ Tabernacle of ſ Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee-lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offring, and the log of oyle, and wane them for a wane offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for as the ſinne-offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt Holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And ſ remnant of ſ oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhal powre vpon ſ head of him that is to be cleanſed: & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonemēt for him before ſ LORD.

19 And

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offring, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle dones, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offring, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his clensing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD,

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oile and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpō the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle dones, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get.

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him ẏ is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get ẏ which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession.

35 And he ẏ oweth the house, shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house.

39 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shal go in to see the house.

37 And he shal look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wal

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come again ẏ seuenth day, and shall looke: & behold, if the plague be spred in the wals of the house.

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in ẇ the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vnclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shal powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones & he shal take other morter, & shal plaister the house

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, & after he hath scraped the house and after it is plaistred:

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it ẇ vncleane.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber therof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carrie them foorth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he ẏ goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, & look *vpon it*, and beholde, the plague hath not spred in the house, after the houſew as plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to clense the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, & with the running water,

water, & w the liuing bird, & w the Cedar wood, & w the hyssop, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shal let go ſ liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for ſ house: & it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plague of leprosie and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, & of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* vnclean, & when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall bee his vncleanesse in his issue whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed wheron he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: & euery thing whereon he sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that haue the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntil ſ Euen: & he ſ beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And ſ vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shalbe broken: and euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shal offer thē, the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before ſ LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulatiō goe out from him, then he shal wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skinne wheron is ſ seed of copulatiō, shalbe washed w water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whome man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, shee shall be put apart seuen dayes: & whosoeuer toucheth her shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon *in* her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also ſ she sitteth vpō, shalbe vncleane

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seauen dayes: and all the bedde whereon he lyeth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, & shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number vnto her selfe seuen daies: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shal take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shal yee separate the children of

Israel

Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, whē they offred before the LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Merci-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Merci-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhal Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhal put on the holy linnen coat, & he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, & ſhalbe girded w a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall hee bee attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therfore ſhal he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And hee ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goates for a ſinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſin offring, w is for himſelfe, & make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhal take the two goates, and preſent them before the LORD at ỹ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhal caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullock of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offring which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer ful of burning coals of fire frō off the alter before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he ſhal put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the Merci-ſeate that *is* vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Merci-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Merci-ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the Goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Merci-ſeate, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an attonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleannes of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions, in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, & for his houſhold, & for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhal go out vnto the altar that *is* before the LORD, & make an atonement for it, & ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, & of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: & he ſhall let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhal waſh his fleſh w water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come forth, & offer his burnt offring, & the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſin offring, & the goat for the ſin offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry foorth without

the

the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shal wash his cloathes, & bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall bee* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shal make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the things which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there bee* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the cõgregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of ✠ LORD, blood shalbe imputed vnto ✠ man; he hath shed blood, & that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shal no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shalbe a statute for euer vnto thẽ thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of ✠ house of Israel, or of the strãgers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there bee* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in ✠ blood, & I haue giuẽ it to you vpon ✠ altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonemẽt for ✠ soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of al flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euer soule ✠ eateth that ✠ dieth *of it selfe*, or ✠ which was torne *with beast*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bath his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speak vnto the childrẽ of Israel & say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances:

4 Ye shal do my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt ỹ not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thy aunt

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomẽ: it *is* wickednes

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleanesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbors wife, to defile thy selfe with her

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with man kind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled, therfore I do visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, or any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shal cõmit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shalbe cut off frõ amõg their people.

30 Therfore shal ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any of these abominable customes, which were cõmitted before you, and that ye defile not your selues therin: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto all ỹ congregation of ỹ children of Israel & say vnto them, Ye shal be holy: for I ỹ LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it shalbe burnt in ỹ fire.

7 And if it be eaten at al on ỹ third day it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therfore *euery one* ỹ eateth it, shal beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shalbe cut off frõ among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And ỹ shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euerygrape of thy vineyard: thou shall leaue them for the poore & stranger: I *am* ỹ LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shal not sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane ỹ Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender w a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shal a garment mingled of linnen & woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman ꝑ is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husbād, & not at al redeemed, nor freedom giuē her, she shalbe scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shalbe forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, & shal haue planted al maner of trees for food, thē ye shall count ꝯ fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircūcised vnto you: it shal not be eatē of

24 But in ꝯ fourth yere all the fruit therof shalbe holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, ꝯ it may yeeld vnto you ꝯ increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with blood, neither shall you vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 Yee shall not rounde the corners of your heads ꝯ neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print anymarks vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, & reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne among'st you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND ꝯ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers ꝯ soiourn in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely bee put to death: the people of ꝯ land shall stone him w stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee gineth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whooring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and wil cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therfore, & be ye holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shal keepe my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctified you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall bee surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednes: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of thē haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death: their blood *shalbe* vpon thē.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you,

15 And

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shal surely bee put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kil the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, he hath discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered her fountain of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my statutes and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nations, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, & I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land ẏ flowe.th with milke & hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by soule, or by any manner of liuing thing, ẏ creepeth on the grou̇d, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or ẏ is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore she prophaneth her father: she shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oile was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes.

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or *an* harlot, these shall hee not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or

scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shal not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh vnto ỹ altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shal not eat of the holy thing

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shall eat of his meat

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meate: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, whē they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, & vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of ỹ strangers in Israel, ỹ wil offer his oblations for al his vowes, & for all his free-will offrings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own wil a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, ỹ mayest ỹ offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make an offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, & from the eight day and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shal not kill it, and her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shalbe eaten vp, yee shall leaue none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therfore ſhall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall yee profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND ¶ LORD ſpeake vnto Moſes, ſaying

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

3 Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuen day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocation, which ye ſhal proclaime in their ſeaſons:

5 In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer:

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein:

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt therof, then ye ſhall bring a ſheaſe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And he ſhal waue the ſheaſe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on ſ morow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheaſe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering therof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drink offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhal eat neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelſe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye ſhal count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaſe of the waue offering: ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty daies, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhal bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leuen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto ſ LORD.

18 And ye ſhal offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall bee for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin offering, & two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhalbe holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on the ſelſe-ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of ſ field, when thou reapeſt, neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, and holy conuocation.

25 Ye ſhal doe no ſeruile worke *therein*: but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, hee ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Yee ſhall doe no manet of worke: *it ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall you celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall bee* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day.

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on the first day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thick trees & willowes of the brook, & ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen daies: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oline, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shal order the lamps vpon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes therof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of § offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of § LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: aswell the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shal make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee shall be put to death.

22 Yee shall haue one maner of law, as wel for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe and stone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the lande, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape neither gather the grapes of thy Vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth w thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the encreaſe thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeres, & the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee forty & nine yeeres

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet ot the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shall returne euery man vnto his posſeſsion, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall bee holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his posſeſsion.

14 And if thou sel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt increaſe the price therof, and according to the fewnes of yeeres, thou shalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherfore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, & dwell therein in safety.

20 And it ye shall say, What shall wee eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſsing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shal bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yere, & eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of ỹ old store

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your posſeſsion ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his posſeſsion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that w his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeem it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his posſeſsion.

28 But if he bee not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in ỹ hand of him that hath bought it vntill the yere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his posſeſsion.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeere after it is solde: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of full a yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be eſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shal not go out in ỹ Iubile,

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no wals round about the, shalbe counted, as the fields of ỹ countrey: they may be redeemed & they shal go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* ỹ houſes of ỹ cities for their posſeſsions, may ỹ Leuites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of ỹ Leuits, thẽ the houſe ỹ was sold, & the citie of his posſeſsion shal go out in the yere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their posſeſsion among ỹ children of Israel

34 But the field of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall posſeſsion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore and fallen into decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue w thee

36 Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy mony vpō vsury, nor lēd him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant;

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee shall bee with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shal ye buy bondmen & bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel: ye shal not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiurner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After ỹ he is sold, he may be redeemed again one of his brethrē may redeem him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shal count w̄ him, & according vnto his yeres shal he giue him again ỹ price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whome I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If yee walke in my statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season & the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid and I will rid euil beasts out of ỹ land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you with the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle among you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought your forth out of ỹ land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant,

16 I also wil do this vnto you, I will euen appoint ouer you terror, cōsumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, & cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.
20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeelde her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
21 ¶ And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, & your *hie* waies shalbe desolate.
23 And if yee will not be reformed by these things, but wil walk cõtrary vnto me
24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and wil punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
25 And I wil bring a sword vpon you, ỹ shal auenge ỹ quarrel of *my* couenãt: & whẽ ye are gathered together wiñ your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of ỹ enemy
26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me.
28 Then will I walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.
29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, & the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.
30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.
31 And I will make your cities waste, & bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, & I wil not smel ỹ sauour of your sweet odours
32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.
33 And I wil scatter you among ỹ heathẽ, & will draw out a sword after you: & your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.
34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the sound of a shaking leafe shal chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.
37 And they shal fal one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.
38 And ye shal perish among the heathen & the lãd of your enemies shal eat you vp.
39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, & ỹ iniquity of their fathers, wherein they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:
41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto thẽ, & haue brought thẽ into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham, wil I remember, & I wil remember ỹ land.
43 The land also shalbe left of thẽ, & shal inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shal accept of ỹ punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they disprised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I wil not cast thẽ away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai: by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall bee for the LORD, by thy estimation:
3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male frõ twenty yeres old, euen vnto fixty yeres old: euẽ thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of filuer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeres old, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* frõ a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, thẽ thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male fiue shekels of filuer, & for ỹ female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of filuer

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeres old, & aboue, if *it be* a male, thē thy estimatiō shalbe fifteen shekels, & for ỹ female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shal present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his abilitie that he vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto ỹ LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shal at al change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be an vncleane beast, of wh they do not offer a sacrifice vnto ỹ LORD, then he shal present ỹ beast before ỹ Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he wil at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shal estimate it, so shal it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the mony of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile then the Priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then ỹ Priest shall recken vnto him ỹ worth of thy estimation, euen vnto ỹ yeere of ỹ Iubile, & he shal giue thine estimation in ỹ day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twentie Gerahs shall be the shekell.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beastes which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, thē he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it therto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall denote vnto the LORD of all that he hath both of men and beast and of the field of his possession, shal be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of ỹ fruit of ỹ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at al, then both it, and the change therof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Cōmandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying

2 Take ye ỹ summe of al the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowmed of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all ȳ congregation together on ȳ first day of ȳ second moneth, & they declared their pedigrees after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twentie yeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD cōmanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And ȳ childrē of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generatiōs after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, of their poll, euery male from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

28 ¶Of ȳ childrē of Issachar, by their generatiōs, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶Of the children of Ioseph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶Of the childrē of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶Of the children of Asher by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, accordin

to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by ſ house of their fathers, from twenty yeres old and vpward all ỹ were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶But the Leuits after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shal minister vnto it, and shal encamp round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throw their hostes.

53 But the Leuits shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of ſ children of Israel: & the Leuites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shal pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the Tabernacle of ſ congregation shal they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shalbe* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶On the South side *shalbe* the standerd of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, shalbe Elizur the son of Shedeur:

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shalbe* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, *shalbe* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward: euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶On the West side shalbe the standerd of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: & the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shalbe* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: & the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel ſ son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred,

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred thorowout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the Northſide by their armies: & the captaine of the chidren of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhadai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe ỹ encamp by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: & the captain of ỹ children of Aſher *ſhalbe* Pagiel ỹ ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, & fifty & ſeuen thouſand, & ſix hundred: they ſhal go hindmoſt with their ſtãderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, & three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all ỹ the LORD cõmanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to ỹ houſe of their fathers

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* ỹ names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anoynted, whom he cõſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadad and Abihu died before the LORD, whẽ they offred ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, & preſent thẽ before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of ỹ children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therfore the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mines *for* on the day that I ſmote al ỹ firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhalbe: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a month old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred thẽ according to the word of ỹ LORD, as he was cõmãded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, & Kohath, & Merari.

18 And theſe *are* ỹ names of ỹ ſons of Gerſon, by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, & Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* ỹ family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the Sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation. *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And ỹ hangings of ỹ court, & the curtaine for the doore of the court, ỹ is by the Tabernacle, & by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all ỹ ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of ſ sons of Kohath, shal pitch on ſ side of ſ Tabernacle Southward

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the family of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, and the Altars, & the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and have* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of ſ families of Merari *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder ſ custody & charge of the sons of Merari *shalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof: & the pillars thereof, and ſ sockets thereof, & all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward ſ East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation Eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of ſ children of Israel: & the stranger that cõmeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

39 All ſ were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses & Aaron numbred at the cõmandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty & two thousand

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all ſ first borne of ſ males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names

41 And thou shalt take ſ Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first born among the children of Israel, & ſ cattel of the Leuites, in stead of all ſ firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take ſ Leuites in stead of all the first born amõg the childrẽ of Israel, & the cattel of the Leuites instead of their cattel, & the Leuites shall be mine, I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred threescore & thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites:

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherwith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron & to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shalbe* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloath wholy of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of the shewbread they shall spread a cloath of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloath of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candlestick of the light, and

his

his lampes and his tongs, and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels therof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhal put it, and all the veſſels thereof, with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhal ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away ſ̄ aſhes from the Altar, & ſpread a purple cloth theron.

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels therof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhooks, and the ſhouels, & the baſons, all the veſſels of ſ̄ altar, & they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, & put to the ſtaues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering ſ̄ Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as ſ̄ camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhal come to bear it: but they ſhal not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of ſ̄ Congregation

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, & the daily meate offring, and the anointig oile, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of ſ̄ families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites: to ſerue, and for burdens.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the dore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and al that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhalbe all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens & in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of ſ̄ Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets therof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth

entreth into the ſeruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and fiue hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred, of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families by the houſe of their fathers,

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of thē after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe bee thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by ỹ hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in ỹ midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, When a man or a woman ſhal commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principal thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: becauſe the ram of the atonement, wherby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhalbe his, whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee bee taken *with the maner*:

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, & he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhal bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Epha of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, & vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, & ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien w̄ thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleannes *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband;

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the wo-

man

man with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhal ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhee ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then ſhal the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſayin g,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelues* to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no raſour come vpon his head vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of *his* head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the conſecratiō of his God is vpō his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhal conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, hee ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one he lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings.

15 And a baſket of vnleuened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oile, & their meat offring, & their drinke offrings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhal offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhal offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: ỹ prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offring, & his drink offring

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaued,

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, & keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shal put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And ℣ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuits, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 And hee that offered his offering, the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of golde, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offring.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meaze offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
40 One kid of the goates for a ſin offring:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of ỹ children of Gad *offered*:
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of ỹ weight of an hundreth & thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after ỹ ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of thẽ ful of fine flowre mingle w oyle for a meat offring:
44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offerings *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammind.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
70 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe

ambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bouls, twelue spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each boule seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels*, a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kiddes of the goats for sinne offering twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercieseate, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ☞ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick.

5 ¶ And ☞ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and ☞ other for a burnt offring vnto ☞ LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all ☞ first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified thē for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to ỹ Iewes according vnto all ỹ LORD commanded Moses, concerning ỹ Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: & Aaron offred them as an offring before ỹ LORD, & Aarō made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron & before his sons: as ỹ LORD had cōmanded Moses, cōcerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

24 This *is it* ỹ belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeres old, & vpward, they shall go in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall do no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeouer at his appointed season.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth at euen, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, & according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherfore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among ỹ children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still and I will heare what the LORD wil command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off frō his people; because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed; and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few dayes vpon ỹ Tabernacle, according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, & according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when ỹ cloud abode frō Euen vnto ỹ morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in ỹ morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that ỹ cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed:

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud tarryed vpon the Tabernacle; remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept ỹ charge of ỹ LORD, at the commandement of ỹ LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shal assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, thē the camps ȳ lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side, shal take their iourney: they shal blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer through out your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, & ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnes. and in your solemn dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shal blow ẅ the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yere, that the cloud was taken vp frō off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his host *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab,

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer ȳ host of ȳ tribe of ȳ childrē of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle

18 ¶ And ȳ standerd of ȳ camp of Reubē set forward accordind to their armies: & ouer his host *was* Elizur ȳ son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer ȳ hoste of the tribe of ȳ childrē of Gad, *was* Eliaphaz the son of Deuel

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary, and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gedioni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of ȳ children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the soune of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer ȳ host of ȳ tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer ȳ host of the tribe of ȳ childrē of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ȳ son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Mose's father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken goood concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs instead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes ȳ LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we do vnto thee

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ȳ cloud of ȳ LORD *was* vpon thē by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto ȳ many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moses praied vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe, throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses saide vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whō thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer thē. & bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I wil come down, and talke with thee there. & I wil take of the spirit which is vpō thee, & wil put *it* vpon them, & they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shal giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a whole moneth, vntil it come out at your nostrils, & it be loathsom vnto you, because ye haue dispised the LORD *which* is among you, & haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heards bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea bee gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the seuenty men of ye Elders of the people and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fal by the camp, as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered tenne homers and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had maried; for he had maried an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very week aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD wil make my selfe known vnto him in a vision, *and* wil speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him wil I speak mouth to mouth euen apparantly, & not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shal he behold: wherfore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, & behold, Miriam became leprous *white* as snow; & Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not this sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD saying, Heale her, now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out frō the camp seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, ỹ they may search the land of Canaan wͤ I giue vnto ỹ childrē of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler amōg thē.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernes of Paran: all those men were heades of the children of Israel.

4 And these *are* their names: Of ỹ tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iepunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, & bring of the fruite of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two vpon a ſtaffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called ℣ brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fortie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadeth, & brought back word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they tolde him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalikites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid. Let vs go vp at once & poſſeſſe it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* men of a great ſtature.

33 And there wee ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by ℣ ſword, ℣ our wiues, & our childrē ſhold be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captain, & let vs return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their deſence is departed from them, & the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them ℣ ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And ℣ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? & how long wil it bee yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes ℣ I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I wil ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a great nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from amongſt them:)

14 And they will tel it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill al this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore hee hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is long ſuffring, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity & tranſgreſſion, & by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I liue, al the earth ſhal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither

ſhall

ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.
24 But my ſeruant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, & hath followed me fully) him will I bring into ¶ land, wherinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.
25 (Now the Amalikites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,
27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euil congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of ¶ children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.
28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:
29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, & all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me.
30 Doubleſſe ye ſhal not come into the land concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.
31 But your little ones w ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them wil I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.
32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.
33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.
34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and yee ſhall know my breach of promiſe.
35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.
36 And ¶ men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land;
37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.
38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtil*
39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, & the people mourned greatly.
40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Lo, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.
41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do ye tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.
42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that you be not ſmitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalikites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.
44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: nenertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalikites came downe and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND ¶ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD a burnt offring, or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then ſhal he that offereth his offring vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled w the fourth parth of an Hyn of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drink offring ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offring or ſacrifice for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled w the third part of an Hin of oile.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou preparеſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;
9 Then ſhal he bring with a bullocke a meat offring of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oile.
10 And ¶ ſhalt bring for a drink offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhal it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, & one maner ſhalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *w* you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering, as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, frō the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, & henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the maner, & one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goate of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought preſumptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD: and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon ſ Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall ſurely be put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto ſ children of Iſrael, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringes of the borders a riband of blue

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my cōmandements, & be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſoane of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, famous in the Congregation men of renowm

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto thē, Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere

vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you frō the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, & to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: & ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſayd, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offerings: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundreth and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer and put fire in them, & laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying.

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, frō the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gate vp frō ſ Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe workes: for *I haue not done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quick into the pit: then ye ſhal vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking al theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And al Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherwith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broade

plates

plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foureteene thouſand, and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plauge was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND § LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimonie, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome; and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, & euery one of their princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rodde of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laide vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe § on the morow Moſes went into the tabernacle of Witnes, & behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui, was budded and brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſoms, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt theſe rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, wee periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhal die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you that are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhal keep your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: & the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of ỹ anointing and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the wane offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shal eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shal bring vnto the LORD shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto ỹ LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall bee thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wane breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best therof from it, then it shal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And yee shall eate in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shal giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & *one* shal slay her before his face

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: her ſkin and her fleſh, and her blood with her dung ſhall he burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhal take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſkarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhal waſh his clothes, and he ſhal bathe his fleſh in water, & afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhal waſh his clothes in water, & bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it ſhall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhal waſh his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: & it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, & vnto the ſtranger that ſiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 He ſhal purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, & on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: hee ſhall bee vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, & al that *is* in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhal take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhal take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And ſ cleane *perſon* ſhal ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on ſ third day, & on ſ ſeuenth day: and on the ſeueuth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, & ſhalbe cleane at Euen

20 But the man that ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not bin ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe vncleane: & the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people aboad in Kadeſh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, & ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before ſ LORD

4 And why haue ye brought vp ſ Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranats, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD, appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he ſaid vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and Aaron, Becauſe yee beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therfore ye ſhal not bring this Congregation into ſ land ẅ I haue giuē them.

13 This is ſ water of Meriboh, becauſe

the children of Israel strone with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom: Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath befallen vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egyptalōg time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, & our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: we wil go by the Kings *high*way, we wil not turne to the right hand nor to the lift, vntil wee haue passed ouer thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We wil go by the hie way: & if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherfore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people, for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aarō of his garments, & put thē vpon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, & shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aarō thirty dayes, *euen* al ỹ house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: & the soule of ỹ people was much discouraged because of ỹ way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherfore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in ỹ wildernes? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, & set it vpon a pole: & it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, & it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, & pitched at Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward ỹ Sun rising

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on ỹ other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that cōmeth out of ỹ coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp, O well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:
20 And from Bamoth *is* the valley, that *is* in the countrey of Moab to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Iesh imon.
21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:
25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all ȝ cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ȝ Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared:
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites
30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 ¶ And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, & all his people, & his land, and thou shalt doe to him as ȝ didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
35 So they smote him and his sonnes, & all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.
4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this cõpany lick vp al ȝ *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak ȝ son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.
5 He sent messengers therfore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, ẇ is by the riuer of ȝ land of ȝ children of his people to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out frõ Egypt: behold, they couer the face of the earth, & they abide ouer against me.
6 Come now therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, ẇ the rewards of diuination in their hand: & they came vnto Balaam, & spake vnto him ȝ words of Balak.
8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?
10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me *saying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.
12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.
13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.
17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can-

not goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *am* not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, & he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD wil come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offred vpon *euery* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 From the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee with me, vnto another place, frō whence thou mayſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, & ſhalt not ſee them all, and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man *y* he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, & ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lion: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at al.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it wil pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam ſaw *y* it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he wēt not as at other times to ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernеſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, & he ſaw Iſrael abiding in hiſtēts, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came vpon him

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, & the man whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid,

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſides the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeede *ſhalbe* in many waters, and his King ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him forth of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eat vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorough with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hand together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies & behold *y* haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe ful of ſiluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhal doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *x whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most Hie, *which* saw the visiō of ȳ Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shal behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, & destroy al the children of Shelah.

18 And Edom shall be a possessiō, Seir also shall be a possessiō for his enemies and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amelek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be*, that he perish for euer.

21 And he looked on ȳ Kenites, & tooke vp his parable & said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and ȳ puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Neuertheles, the Kenite shalbe wasted vntill Asher shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shal perish for euer

25 And Balaam rose vp, & went & returned to his place: & Balak also wēt his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: & the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And ȳ LORD said vnto Moses, Take all ȳ heads of ȳ people, & hang them vp before the LORD against ȳ Sun, ȳ the fierce anger of ȳ LORD may be turned away frō Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold one of the children of Israel came & brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in ȳ sight of Moses, & in the sight of all ȳ congregatiō of ȳ children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of ȳ Tabernacle of the congregation

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow the belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that dyed in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ȳ Priest, hath turned my wrath away frō the childrē of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not ȳ children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* ȳ was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri ȳ son of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you w their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in ȳ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cosbi, ȳ daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of ȳ plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after ȳ plagne, that the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all ȳ congregation of the children of Israel, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old & vpward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whō commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who strouе against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strouе against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of ȳ Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iamites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* ȳ families of ȳ Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggai the family of ȳ Haggites: Of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of ȳ children of Gad, according to those ȳ were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in ȳ land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah ȳ family of ȳ Shelanites: Of Pharez the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand, and five hundred,

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families Of Tola the familie of the Tolates: Of Pua the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub ȳ family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* ȳ families of Issachar according to those ȳ were numbred of thē, threescore & foure thousand, and three hundred

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulonites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and ȳ names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah & Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty & two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites, of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham ȳ family of the Shuphamites: Of Huphā ȳ family of ȳ Huphamites

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of ȳ Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of ȳ Naamites:

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham ȳ family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those ȳ were numbred of them, who were fitie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of ȳ Gahzeelites: Of Guni the familie of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be dinided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, & to few thou ſhalt giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance bee giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding ſ land ſhalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to ſ lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be dinided between many & few.

57 ¶ And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ſ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ſ daughter of Leui, whō *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: & ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, & Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe ſ were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred: when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, & Ioſhua ſ ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THē came ſ daughters of Zelophehad, the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ſ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, & Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, & before Eleazar the Prieſt, & before the Princes, & all the Congregation, by ſ doore of the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould ſ name of our father be done away frō among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therfore* a poſſeſſion among ſ brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, & haue no ſonne, then ye ſhal cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethrē.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into the mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at ſ water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh in ſ wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer ſ Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of ſ LORD be not as ſheep which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whō is ſ ſpirit, & lay thine hand vpō him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar ſ Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhal aske counſel for him after ſ iudgment of Vrim before ſ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, & at his word they ſhall come in both he and all the children of

of Israel with him, euen all ſ congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto me ſhal ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offring, mingled with ſ fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offring *w* was ordeined in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauor a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering therof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambs of the firſt yere without ſpot, & two tenth deales of floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering therof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhal offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ram, ſeuen lambs of the firſt yere without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring, vnto one lamb, for a burnt offring of aſweet ſauor, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto ſ LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, thorowout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goats for a ſin offring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day *ſhal bee* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no maner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhal offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offring ſhall bee of floure mingled *w* oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeueral tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lamb, throughout ſ ſeuen lambs.

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily thorowout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall bee offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall do no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a newe meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall do no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offring of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lamb, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh,) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offring for a ſweet

a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offring *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullock, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shal afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shal offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shalbe vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offring shalbe of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales to a bullock *and* two tenth deales to one ram.

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offring, beside the sin offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth ye shal haue an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke, and ye shal keep a feast vnto ✠ LORD seuen daies.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauor vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullokes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere; They shalbe without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall bee* of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shal offer* twelue yong bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offring therof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rams, foureteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offring beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offerings.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rams, *and* foureteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullockes, two rams, & fourteen lambs of the the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to the number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a solemne assembly: yee shall do no seruile worke *therein*:

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauor vnto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your

vowes,

vowes, and your freewill offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drinke offrings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and helde his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*: then he shal make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath,

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shal stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ℣ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Auenge the children of Israel, of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all ℣ tribes of Israel, shall ye send to ℣ warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses & Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold,

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit a trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath knowen man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not knowen a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, & whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *heire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the golde, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battel, & betweene all the Congregation,

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe:

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred & threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORD Stribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, w Moses diuided frō the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty & sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke on portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels, of golde, chaines & bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before ☞ LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them: *euen* all wrought iewels,

52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the childrē of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel: & when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before ỹ Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to war, & shal ye sit here?

7 And wherfore discourage ye ỹ heart of ỹ children of Israel frō going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men ỹ came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet again leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We wil build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntil we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill hee hath drinen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Builde ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, & doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And ỹ children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruāts wil do as my lord cōmandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto thē, If ỹ childrē of Gad, & the children of Reuben wil passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue thē the land of Gilead for a possessiō:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ỹ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, & Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo & Baalmeon (their names being changed) & Shibmah: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it & dispossessed ſ Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: & these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in ſ first moneth, on ſ fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out ẅ an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remooued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, ẅ *is* before Baal-zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three daies iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, & encamped at Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hittaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Kibroth-Hittaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ſ Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, & died there in ſ fortieth yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ſ comming of ſ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Ie-abarim, in ſ border of Moab
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye ſhal driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, & quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye ſhal diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And yee ſhall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the moe, ye ſhall giue the more inheritance, and to ſ fewer ye ſhal giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhalbe in ſ place where his lot falleth, according to ſ tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhal come to paſſe that thoſe which yee let remaine of them ſhall bee prickes in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, & ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe ſ I ſhal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command ſ children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye came into ſ land of Canaan (this is the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)
3 Then your South quarter ſhalbe from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhalbe the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabim, and paſſe on to Zin: & the going forth thereof ſhall be from the South to Kadeſh Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at the ſea.
6 And as for the Weſtern border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt-border.
7 And this ſhall bee your North-border: from the great Sea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* vnto ſ entrance of Hamath, & ſ goings forth of ſ border ſhalbe to Zedad
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and ſ goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhalbe your North border.
10 And yee ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And ſ coaſt ſhal go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on ſ Eaſt ſide of Ain: and ſ border ſhal deſcend, & ſhall reach vnto ſ ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moſes cõmanded ſ childrẽ of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* ſ Land w̃ ye ſhal inherit by lot, w̃ the LORD cõmanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritãce.
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Sunne riſing.
16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Theſe *are* ſ names of the men which ſhal diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.
18 And ye ſhal take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.
19 And ſ names of ſ men *are* theſe: Of ſ tribe of Iudah, Caleb ſ ſon of Iephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiptan.
25 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.
26 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And ſ prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.
29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD cõmanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And ỹ cities shal they haue to dwell in, & the suburbs of them shalbe for their cattell, & for their goods, & for al their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the city on the Eastside two thousand cubits, and on the Southside two thousand cubits, and on the Westside two thousand cubits, and on the Northside two thousand cubits, and ỹ city *shall be* in the midst: this shalbe to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto ỹ Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty & eight cities them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which yee shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shal appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you ỹ the slayer may flee thither ẅ killeth any person at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shal giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shal ye giue in the land of Canaan, ẅ shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall bee a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 And if hee smite him ẅ an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) & he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

18 And if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, & the Congregation shal restore him to the city of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without ỹ borders of ỹ city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kil the slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill ỹ death of the high Priest: but after the death of ỹ high Priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shalbe put to death, by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *so cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for ỹ life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fledde to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwel in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shal not pollute the land wherin ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therin, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the familes of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commaunded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying. The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shal not ỹ inheritance of the childrē of Israel remoue frō tribe to tribe: for euery one of ỹ childrē of Israel shal keep himselfe to the inheritance of ỹ tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his own inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were maried into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer against the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*These are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee *are*, & blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrāce, and your burden, & your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captains ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: & the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee go vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you & said, we will send men before vs, & they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shal come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shal we go vp? our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater & taller then we, the cities are great & walled vp to heauen, & moreouer we haue seene the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God *which* goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his son, in al the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shal see it, & to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for hee shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, *which* ye said should be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the LORD, we wil go vp & fight according to all *that* the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapon of warre, ye were ready to goe vp to the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned & wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many daies according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*

CHAP. II.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command ỹ people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwel in Seir, and they shal be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foote breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for mony, that ye may eat, and ye shal also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For ỹ LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes these forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of ỹ plaine frõ Elah and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend wᵗ them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto ỹ children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came frõ Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntil all the generation of the men of warre was wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That ỹ LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against ỹ children of Ammon, distresse thẽ not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of ỹ children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tal, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau wᵗ dwelt in Seir, when he destroied ỹ Horims from before them, & they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp take your iourney, & passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuẽ into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: beginne to possesse *it* and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I wil goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordane, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God, hardned his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, & vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountains, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ẅ dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at ỳ time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, & the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, & all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of ỳ kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *beeing* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonnes of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen to the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, the LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren ỳ children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell, (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shal ye returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuē you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shal not feare them, for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, ỳ hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with mee for your sakes, & would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioshua, & encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you for to do *them*, ỳ ye may liue, and go in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed thē from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and iudgments, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that yee ſhould doe ſo in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and do *them*, for this is your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhal heare al theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes & iudgments *ſo* righteous, as all this Lawe ẏ I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, & keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eies haue ſeene, & leſt they depart frō thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, & thy ſonnes ſons.

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me ẏ people together, & I wil make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children

11 And ye came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middeſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely ye *heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commaunded you to performe *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgments, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of a male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, & the Starres, *euen* all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, & ſware ẏ I ſhould not go ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which ẏ Lord thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do euil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, & all theſe things are come vpō thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, & ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bin *any ſuch thing* as this great thing is, or hath bin heard like it

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight ẅ his mightie power out of Egypt

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therfore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kil his neighbour vnawares, & hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgments, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel: after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in ỹ land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and ỹ children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and keepe and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs heere aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked ẅ you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at ỹ time to shew you ỹ word of ỹ LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cõmanded thee

13 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke.

17 but the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God. *in it* thou shalt not doe any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manseruant, nor thy maidseruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy manseruant, and thy maidseruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and ỹ LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy god giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.
20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire of the cloud, & of ỹ thicke darkeneſſe, *with* a great voyce, & he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.
23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the mountain did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and he liueth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard ỹ voice of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and we will heare it and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when yee ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue wel ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.
29 O ỹ there were ſuch an heart in them that they would feare me, & keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, & with their children for euer.
30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I wil ſpeake vnto thee all the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhal walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath cõmanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therfore, O Iſrael, & obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, & that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony
4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, with all thy might.
6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.
8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob to giue thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God, & ſerue him, & ſhalt ſweare by his Name.
14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of ỹ LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be wel with thee, and that thou mayſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, *as it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they wil turne away thy ſon from following mee, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo wil the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, & deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them: ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were more in number then any people: (for yee were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, & keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhal keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he wil loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, & thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, & the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer ſ LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntil they ſ are left & hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and a terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little: thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, & shal destroy them with a mighty destructiō, vntil they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stād before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shal ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember al the way which the LORD thy God ledde thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prone thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that hee might make thee know, that man doeth not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of ȳ mouth of ȳ LORD doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, ſo the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of oyle oliue, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, & out of whose hils thou mayest digge brasse

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuē thee

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* ȳ hast eaten and art full, & hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer & thy gold is multiplied, & all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might prone thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou say in thy heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at al forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, & he shal bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therfore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember & forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of ſ fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourtie dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people:

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name, from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and beholde, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molte calfe: ye had turned aſide quickely out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which he had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the lande which I haue giuen you then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land ẅ he promiſed thē, & becauſe he hated thē, he hath brought thē out, to ſlay thē in ſ wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance ẅ thou broughteſtout by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, ẅ thou brakeſt, & thou ſhalt put them in the Ark.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Cōmandements ẅ the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in ſ day of the aſſembly: & the LORD gaue them vnto me

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, & put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty dayes, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise; take *thy* iourney before the people, ẏ they may goe in, and possesse the land which I swore vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in al his waies, & to loue him, & to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eies haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and ẅ haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, & his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and al the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse ẏ land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land ẅ the LORD swore vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watieredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Cõmandements, which I command you this day, to loue ẏ LORD your God, & to serue him with all your heart, & with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, & that the land yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, ẅ the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and bind thē for a signe vpon your hand, ẏ they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shal teach thē your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when ẏ walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpō thy gates:

21 That your daies may be multiplied, & the daies of your children in the land ẅ the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon ẏ earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep al these Commandements which I commaund you to do them, to loue the LORD your God, to walk in al his waies, & to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I commaund you this day:

28 And a curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I commaund you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where ẏ sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shal possesse, serued their gods, vpon the hie mountains, & vpon the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

3 And you shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, & destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD y our God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seek, & thither ẏ shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings & your sacrifices, & your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, & ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherin the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do heare this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shalbe a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, & the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto ẏ LORD.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, & your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shalt chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, & there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kil and eat flesh in al thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate therof, as of the Roe buck, & as of the Hart

16 Onely ye shal not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates

gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or ſ firſtlings of thy heards, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand.

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in ſ place which ſ LORD thy God ſhal chuſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttelt thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy heard, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee: and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon ſ altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powred out vpō the altar of ſ LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt ſ which is good and right in the ſight of ſ LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ſ LORD thy God ſhal cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command, you obſerue to doe it: thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and gineth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, & keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall bee put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euil away frō the middeſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other ende of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him:

9 But ſ ſhalt ſurely kil him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, & all that is therein, and the cattel therof, with the edge of ſ sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations ẏ are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, & the Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois,

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shal not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therfore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales ye may not eat: it *is* vnclean vnto you

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shal not eat: the eagle, & the ossifrage, & the ospray:

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind:

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and ſ cuckow, & the hawke after his kind

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-Eagle, the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shal not be eaten

20 *But* of all cleane fowles ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shal not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto ſ stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayst sell it vnto an alien: for ſ *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in ſ place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, ſ tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, & the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: ẏ thou mayest learne to feare ſ LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which ſ LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink or for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: & thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, & thou shalt reioyce, thou & thy household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth al the tithe of thine increase the same yere, & shalt lay it vp within thy gates

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, & the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, & thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, but they shall not raigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which ℣ LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not hardē thy hart: nor shut thine hand frō thy poore brother

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yere, the yeere of release is at hand, & thine eye be euil against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought, & he cry vnto ℣ LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued, when ℣ giuest vnto him: because ℣ for this thing ℣ LORD thy God shal blesse thee in al thy works, & in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shal neuer cease out of the land: therfore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew womā, be sold vnto thee, & serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yere thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when ℣ sendest him out free frō thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, ℣ shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shalbe if he say vnto thee, I wil not go away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house, because hee is well with thee:

17 Then ℣ shalt take an aule, & thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, & he shal be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee whē ℣ sendest him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired seruant to thee in seruing thee six yeres, and ℣ LORD thy God shal blesse thee in all ℣ thou doest

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, ℣ shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullock, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before ℣ LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therin: *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shal eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 Onely ℣ shalt not eat ℣ blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpō ℣ ground as water

CHAP. XVI.

OBserue the moneth of Abib, and keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice ℣ Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that ℣ maiest remēber the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shalbe no leauened bread seene ℣ thee in all thy coasts seauen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst ℣ first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast it and eat in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall bee* a solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein.*

9 ¶ Seuen weeks shalt ℣ nūber vnto thee: begin to nūber ℣ seuen weeks, frō *such time as* ℣ beginnest *to put* ℣ sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks vnto ℣ LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewi

freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as ỹ LORD thy God hath blessed thee

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, & thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shal chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before ỹ LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: in ỹ feast of vnleauened bread, & in ỹ feast of Weeks, & in the feast of Tabernacles: & they shall not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shall iudge the people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persõs, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, ỹ thou mayest line, & inherite ỹ land ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of ỹ LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep wherin is blemish, *or* any euil fauourednes: for ỹ is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or wom̃ ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, & behold, it *be* true, *a nd* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene bloud and blood, between plea and plea, & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shal choose) shal shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tel thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that wil do presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwel therin, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *euen* from among thy brethren shalt ỹ set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a strãger ouer thee, which is not thy brother

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to ỹ end ỹ he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shal henceforth returne no more ỹ way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe,

himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shalbe with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Lawe, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, & come with all ỹ desire of his mind, vnto the place which ỹ LORD shal choose:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony. ✱

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, ỹ shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter w familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a Necromancer:

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: & because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkned vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, ỹ LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God wil raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let mee not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue wel *spoken* that w they haue spoken.

18 I wil raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, ỹ whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, w he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, w I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shal speak in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing w the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, & thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die, hee shall flee vn-

to

to one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keep all theſe commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhal ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land-*marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance which thou ſhalt inherite in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ One witnes ſhal not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition; and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put ſ̃ euil away frō among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt outto battel againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo go & returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is feareſull & faint hearted: let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint, as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhalbe when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a city to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhalbe, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therin, ſhalbe tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities

ties which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shal come forth, and they shal measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him *y u* slain:

3 And it shall bee that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next vnto *y* slain man, shall wash their hãds ouer the heifer *y* is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues, a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, and she shal shaue her head, and pare her nailes:

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at al for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall bee when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of the city, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sin worthy of death, and hee bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His bodie shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for hee that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, & hide thy selfe from

from them, thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine own house, and it shalbe w thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found shalt thou doe likewise; thou maiest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on ȳ ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wollen, & linnen together

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes, vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell and her mother take, and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasion of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet these *are* ȳ tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread ȳ cloth before ȳ Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of the city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* ȳ tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put away euill from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, & ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell because shee cryed not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into ȳ Congregation of ȳ LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egyt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God wold not hearken vnto Balaam: but ỹ LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſsing vnto thee, because ỹ LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their proſperity all thy daies for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he goe abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening commeth on, he ſhal waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is down, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without ỹ campe, wither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore ſhal thy camp be holy, ỹ he ſee no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chooſe: in one of thy gates where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother, vſury of mony, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing ỹ is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God wil ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offring, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife and maried her, & it come to paſſe ỹ ſhee find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, & giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, & ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife.

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhal not go out to war, neither ſhal he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhal be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thieſe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ſhall ye obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, & bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſnes vnto thee before ſ LORD thy God.

14 ¶Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtrange, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widdow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine Oliue tree: thou ſhalt not go ouer the boughes againe, it ſhal be for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, & they come vnto iudgement, ſ *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lye downe, and to bee beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Forty ſtripes he may giue him, & not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then hy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne, which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in ſ name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he wil not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him ſ hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶When men ſtriue together one with another, and ſ wife of ſ one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eyes ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge diuerſe weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect & iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, ſ thy daies may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that do vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it: that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of al the fruit of the earth, which ☞ ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go vnto ☞ place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt go vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, & afflicted vs, & laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, & with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of ☞ land, which thou, O LORD haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God: and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioice in euery good thing, which ☞ LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou & the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yere, *which* is the yere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away ☞ hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements neither haue forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten therof in my mourning, neither haue I take away ought therof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkned to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therfore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto ☞ LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commaundements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which ☞ LORD thy God giueth thee a land that floweth with milk & hony, as ☞ LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall bee when yee bee gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto ☞ LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt builde the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto al Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,
12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, & Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, & Beniamin.
13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.
14 ¶ And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael w a loude voice,
15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of ỹ hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all ỹ people ſhall anſwer, & ſay, Amen.
16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
17 Curſed *be* hee that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of ỹ way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
19 Curſed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
20 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt, & all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.
21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
23 Curſed *be* he ỹ lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
24 Curſed *be* he ỹ ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
25 Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
26 Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commaundements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.
2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.
3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.
4 Bleſſed *ſhal be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.
5 Bleſſed *ſhall bee* thy baſket and thy ſtore.
6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou goeſt out.
7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies ỹ riſe vp againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.
8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, & he ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which ỹ LORD thy God giueth thee.
9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelf, as he hath ſworn vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.
10 And all the people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.
11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.
12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.
13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.
14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.
15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.
16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.
17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket, & thy ſtore.
18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.
19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, & curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.
20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto for to doe, vntill ỹ be deſtroied, and vntil thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleane vnto thee, vntill he hath consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shal pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder the *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntil thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smiten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meat vnto al foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shal smite thee ✠ madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone daies, as the blind gropeth in darknesse, & thou shalt not prosper in thy waye: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eat theref: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, & a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shal leade thee.

38 Thou shalt cary much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruite*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shal get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shal come vpon thee, & shal pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of ✠ LORD thy God, to keepe his commandements, & his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, & vpon thy seed for euer

47 Because thou serwedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, & with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and want of all things, and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the encrease of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntil thy high and fenced wals come downe, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in al thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy

thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, & in ℣ straitnes wherwith thine enemies shal distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and owards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whō he shal eat: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatnesse & tendernesse her eyes shalbe euil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, & towards her daugher,

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from between her feet, & toward her children which she shall beare: for she shal eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shal distresse thee in thy gates

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare, his glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then ℣ LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plague of thy seed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, & sore sickenesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer he wil bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas yee were as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, & to multiply you: so ℣ LORD wil reioyce ouer you to destroy you, & to bring you to nought: and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shal scatter thee amōg all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there shalt thou serue other gods, *which* neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euen: & at euen thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for ℣ feare of thine heart wherewith ℣ shalt feare, & for the sight of thine eies which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way wher- of I spake vnto thee, thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shalbe sold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eies in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great tēptations which thine eyes haue seene, ℣ signes & those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them,

8 And we tooke their land, & gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to ℣ halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, & thy strāger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this couenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here *with* vs this day before the LORD our God, & also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the

the land of Egypt, and how we come thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serue the Gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shal smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shal separate him vnto euil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesse which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* ¶ heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, & worshipped them; gods whō they knew not, & *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

ANd it shal come to passe when al these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will return and gather thee from al the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And ¶ LORD thy God will bring thee into the land ẅ thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, & multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And ¶ LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, & with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of ¶ LORD, and do al his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will again reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauē, ¶ thou shouldest say, Who shal go vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill;

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiplie, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the

land

land,whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away,so that thou wilt not heare,but shalt be drawen away,& worship other gods,& serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day,that ye shal surely perish,and that ye shal not prolong your daies vpon ỹ land,whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may line:

20 That thou maiest loue the LORD thy God,*and* that thou maiest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers,to Abraham,to Isaac,and to Iacob,to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them,I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

3 The LORD thy God,he will go ouer before thee,*and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, & thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua,he shall goe ouer before thee,as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon,and to Og,kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face,that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong,and of a good courage,feare not,nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God,he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua,and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel,Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD,he *it is* that doeth go before thee,hee will be with thee,hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not,neither be dismaied.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law,& deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & vnto all the Elders of Israel

10 And Moses commanded them, saying,At the ende of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the yeere of releasse,in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose,thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together,men,and women,& children,and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, ỹ they may heare,& that they may learn,& feare ỹ LORD your God, & obserue to do all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learn to feare the LORD your God,as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold,thy daies approach that thou must die: call Ioshua,and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle,in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold,thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land,whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day,and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them,and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall befall them,so that they will say in that day, are not these euils come vpō vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day,for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you,& teach it the children of Israel:put it in their mouthes,ỹ this song may be a witnes for me,against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues,and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods,and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shal come to passe,when many euills and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day,& taught it the children of Israel

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge,and said,Be strong,and of a good

courage

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion & thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye wil do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender hearbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* he.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke honie out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidnies, of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then hee forsooke God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation,

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shalbe*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith

21 They haue moued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, & shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, & set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

25 I said I would scatter thee into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is as the vine of Sodome, and the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venim of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompenſe, their foot ſhal ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my head to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance on mine enemies, & will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes dranke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 Reioyce, O ye nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people.

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thine hand: & they ſate down at thy feet: euery one ſhal receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: & he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou diddeſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law, they ſhall put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruites *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hilles,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwel in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dewe.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who *is* like vnto thee, O people *saued* by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred & twenty yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the daies of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therfore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going down of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Lawe which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth but thou shalt meditate therin day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ And Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command ye people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Rubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane: but ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mightie men of valour, and help them:

15 Vntil the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, & hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, & that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did

did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, ſ ye will also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token;

13 And that ye wil saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, any my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Out life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house *was* vpon ſ towne wall, & she dwelt vpon ſ wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameles of this thine oath which thou haste made vs sweare;

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threede in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we wil be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall lee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Iosshua rose earely in the morning, and they remoued frō Shittim, & came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Iosshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues, for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people, and they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, ſ they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying When ye are come to the brinke of ſ water of Iordan, ye shal stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile drine out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the priests that bare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in ſ brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth al his bankes at that time of harueſt:)

16 That the waters which came downe

from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in ſ midſt of Iordan, & all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill al ſ people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordane, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priestes feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary thē ouer with you, & leaue them in the lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordane, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordane were cut of before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordane, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carryed them ouer with them vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of ſ Priests which bare ſ Arke of the couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordane, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe whē al the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About fourty thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell to the plaines of Iericho.

14 On ſ day ſ LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses, all ſ dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan:

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of ſ midst of Iordan, & the soles of ſ Priests feet were lift vp vnto the dry land, that ſ waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ſ people came vp out of Iordā on the tenth day of the first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in ſ East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones ẃ they took out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shal let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer.

24 That all the people of ſ earth might know ſ hand of the LORD, that it *is* mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when al the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward and all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntil we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in thē any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males: *euen* all the men of warre dyed in the wildernes by the way, after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeied not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, there ſtood a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: & Ioſhua went vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* captaine of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS hoſt ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the King thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe daies.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhal blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Ark of § LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, & blowing w the trūpets

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntil the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rams horns before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſixe daies.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe earely about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner ſeuen times: onely on that day they cōpaſſed the city ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe accurſed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fel down flat, so ỹ the people went vp into ỹ city, euery man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence ỹ woman, & all ỹ she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men ỹ were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & al that she had: & they brought out al her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, & her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, & his fame was noised throughout all ỹ country.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not al the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai. & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the Euen tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherfore hast thou at al brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bin content, and dwelt on the other side Iordane.

8 oh LORD! what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Cananites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our Name from the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therfore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, Sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by housholds: and the housholds, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he ỹ is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and al ỹ he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, & the tribe of Iudah was taken,

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, Giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſsion vnto him, & tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus & thus haue I done

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, & two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a wedge of golde of fifty ſhekels weight, thē I coueted them, & took them, & behold they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, & the ſiluer vnder it.

22 ¶So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned frō the fiercenesſe of his anger: Wherfore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be ỹ diſmayed, take al the people of warre wᵗ thee, and ariſe, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand ỹ king of Ai, & his people & his city, and his land

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto Iericho & her king: Only the ſpoile thereof and the cattell therof ſhal ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go vp againſt Ai, & Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhal lie in wait againſt the city, *euē* behind the city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhal come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, ỹ we wil flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue drawen them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, & ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the city that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commādement of the LORD ſhall ye doe See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶Ioſhua therfore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel & Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged ỹ night amōg ỹ people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he took about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell; he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael, made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that wēt not out after Iſrael: & they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai, for I wil giue it into thine hād. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: & they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke

of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the middeſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherin they chaſed them, & *when* they were al fallen on the edge of ỹ ſword, vntil they were conſumed, ỹ all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherwith he ſtretched out ỹ ſpeare vntil he had vtterly deſtroied all ỹ inhabitãts of Ai

27 Only the cattell, & the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael took for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *eue* a deſolatiõ vnto this day

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the ſun was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkaiſe downe frõ the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath liſt vp any yron: and they offred thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of ỹ Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before ỹ Prieſts, ỹ Leuites, which bare ỹ Ark of ỹ Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes ỹ ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the bleſſings & curſings, according to all that is written in ỹ book of the Law

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordane in the hils & in ỹ valleys, & in al the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, ỹ Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered thẽſelues together to fight wt Ioſhua, and wt Iſrael, wt one accord.

3 ¶ And whẽ ỹ inhabitãts of Gibeõ heard what Ioſhua had don vnto Iericho, & to Ai

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſacks vpon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes & clowted vpon their feet, & old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſiõ was dry & mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto ỹ campe at Gilgal, & ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell ameng vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Frõ a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of ỹ LORD thy God: for we haue heard ỹ fame of him, & al ỹ he did in Egypt

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came foorth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments & our ſhoes are become old, by reaſõ of ỹ very long iourney.

14 And ỹ men took of their victuals & aſked not counſel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace wt thẽ, & made a league wt them, to let thẽ liue: & the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard ỹ they *were* their neighbours, and ỹ they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on ỹ third day: now their cities were Gibeon, & Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto thẽ by the LORD God of Iſrael, now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we wil do to them, we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpõ vs, becauſe of the oth which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherfore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therfore ye are curſed, and there ſhal none of you be freed frõ being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made thẽ ỹ day, hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ỹ congregation, & for the Altar of ỹ LORD, euen vnto this day, in ỹ place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroied it, (as he had done to Iericho, & her king, ſo he had done to Ai, & her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, & helpe me that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, & with the children of Iſrael

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And ỹ men of Gibeõ ſent vnto Ioſhua to ỹ campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand frõ thy ſeruats, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, & helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, & chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethhoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, ỹ the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the childred of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtil, & the Moone ſtayed, vntill ỹ people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that ỹ LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying thē with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that ſ rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none moued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the men of warre ẘ him, Come neere, put your feet vpō ſ necks of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpō ſ necks of thē.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaied, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of ſ Sun, *that* Ioshua cōmanded, & they took thē down off ſ trees, & cast them into ſ caue, wherein they had bene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntil this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, & smote it with ſ edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules ẏ were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto ſ king of Iericho

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therin: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, & all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And ſ LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on ſ second day and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules ẏ were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof, and all the cities therof, & all the soules ẏ *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to al ẏ he had done to Eglon, but destroied it vtterly and all the soules ẏ *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king therof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all ſ soules ẏ *were* therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebrō, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, & of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, ẏ hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountains, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine

slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell vpon them

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe and tooke Hazor, & smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all ℣ soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses commaund Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Euen* from the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that hee might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod there remained

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Iesh imoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the gyants: that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon;

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Renbenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on ℣ West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possessiō, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines & in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and Perizzites, the Hiuites, & the Iebusites:

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old & stricken in yeres, *and* ℣ LORD said vnto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed:
2 This *is* the land ℣ yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, & all Gethuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of ℣ Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites; also the Anites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, & all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, & all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance; which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon;
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of ℣ children of Ammon;
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah.
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vnto this day.
14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibnah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdod Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sion, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Balaam also ℣ son of Beor ℣ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay ẅ the sword among them ỳ were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border *euen* vnto the

edge

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their caſt was from Mahanaim, all Bathan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AAd theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee aliue, as hee ſaid, theſe fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres olde.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out & to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them out as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom: the wildernеſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, & went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of ỹ Sea, at the vtmoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South,

South side of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward

9 And the border was drawen from the toppe of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, & the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the Northside, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *vnto him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,
23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kirioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, & Chesil, & Hormah,
31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, & Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Iokthеel,
39 Lachish and Bozkah, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, & Lahman, & Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.
43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron *with* her townes, & her villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, & Kiriatharba (*which* is Hebron) & Zior, nine cities *with* their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with ther villages.
60 Kiriath baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities *with* their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah.

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throwout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eastside was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper

6 And the border went out toward ỹ sea, to Michmethah on ỹ Northside, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanah Shiloh, & passed by it on ỹ East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, al the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vndertribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph,) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manassah by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zolophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasshs sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, ỹ lieth before Shechē, & the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to ỹ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manassehs, and ỹ sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitāts* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered thē, If ỹ be a great people, then get thee vp to ỹ wood *country*, & cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ỹ dwell in the land of the valley, haue

haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shilob, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes: which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you heere before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben & halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ye East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoast at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: & there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer fro thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on ye Southside of ye nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnon, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnon to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went forth toward Gelliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward: and went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of ye children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gabe, twelue cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, & Bethuel, & Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, & Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, & Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 ¶ And their border went vp toward ſ sea, & Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to ſ riuer ſ is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, & then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah, Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the Northside to Hannathon: and the out goings thereof are in ſ valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, & Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, & Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reached to Tabor, & Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnah,

27 And turneth toward the Sunnerising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordane.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunnerising.

35 And ſ fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedeth, & Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabim, & Aiialon, & Iethlah

43 And Elon & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the childrē of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua ſ sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the Word of the LORD they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie and dwelt therein

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua saying

2 Speak to ſ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out of you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by ſ hād of Moses

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shalbe your refuge from the auenger of blood:

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities shal stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them:

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* vntil the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedeth in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer, in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stoode before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the Land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of ſ tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, & out of halfe the tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of ſ families of the tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And ſ childrē of Israel gaue by lot vnto ſ Leuites these cities ẅ their suburbs, as the LORD cōmanded by the hād of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeō, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name;

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had, (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gaue them the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes,

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes.

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain ẅ her suburbes, and Iuttah ẅ her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of ſ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeō with her suburbes Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of ſ children of Aaron the

the Priestes, where thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath euen they had ſ cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezar with her ſuburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbes & Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteked with her ſupurbes, Gibbethon with her ſuburbes,

24 Aiialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: two cites.

26 All the cities were tenne with their ſuburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſh-terah with her ſuburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Daberah w̃ her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon w̃ her ſuburbs.

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to bee* a city of refuge for the ſlaier, and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahazah with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim, with her ſuburbes.

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, Iazar with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their familes, which were remaining of the familes of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue Cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were forty and eight cities with their ſuburbes.

42 Theſe Cities were euery one with their ſuburbes round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael al the land, which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: & they poſſeſſedit, & dwelt therin.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, & there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP XXII.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them, therfore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

5 But take deligent heed, to do the commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, to loue the LORD your God, and to walk in al his wayes, to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordane Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them.

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with very much cattell, with ſiluer & with golde, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the

the word of the LORD by ſ hand of Moſes.
10 ¶ And whē they came vnto ſ borders of Iordan, ſ *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & the chidrē of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.
11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, behold the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.
12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the childrē of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.
13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt,
14 And with him ten princes, of each chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, & ech one was an head of ſ houſe of their fathers among the thouſands of Iſrael
15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,
16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?
17 Is the Iniquity of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)
18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he wil be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.
19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of ſ LORD, wherein the LORDs Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.
20 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in ſ accurſed thing, & wrath fell on all the Congregation of Iſrael? and ſ man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.
21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered & ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael;
22 The LORD God of gods, ſ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Iſrael he ſhal know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD (ſaue vs not this day.)
23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offring, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require *it*.
24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?
25 For ſ LORD hath made Iordan a border between vs & you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad y ee haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.
26 Therefore wee ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice:
27 But that it may bee a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.
28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhalbe, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, ſ we may ſay *againe*, Beholde the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſſe betweene vs and you.
29 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offrings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.
30 ¶ And when Phinehas the prieſt, & the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael w where with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.
31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the childrē of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe yee haue not commtited this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.
32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.
33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.
34 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, *and* ſtricken in age,

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, & for their Elders, & for their Heads, & for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſaid vnto them: I am olde, *and* ſtricken in age,

3 And ye haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto al theſe nations, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep & to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, that ye turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe ỹ remaine amongſt you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath bene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, *euen* theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations frō before you: but they ſhall be ſnares and traps vnto you, & ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euil things, vntill hee haue deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, & called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, & for their officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, & led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and gaue him Iſaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I ſent Moſes alſo & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to ỹ which I did amōgſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came vnto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto the red ſea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeen what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernеſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into ỹ land of the Amorites, ẅ dwelt on ỹ other ſide Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, & I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: & the men of Iericho fought againſt you, ỹ Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites,

fires, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And I sent the hornet before you, ẅ draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which yee planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euil vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you wil serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for mee and my house, we will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD to serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in al the way wherin wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.
20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that hee hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods ẅ are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in ỹ booke of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oke, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of ỹ LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe there for a witnes vnto you, lest you deny your God
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnah Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel:
32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. 1.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked of ỹ LORD, saying, who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Iudah shal go vp, behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slue the Canaanites, and the Perizzities.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek saide, Threescore and tenne kings hauing their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder

vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-arba) & they ſlue Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, & taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him* ſ that ſhe mooued him to aſke of her father a field: & ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, what Wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went & dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they ſlue the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the citie was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, & he draue out *the inhabitants* of ſ mountaine, but could not driue out ſ inhabitants of ſ valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites ſ inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalē vnto this day

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel, (now the name of the citie before was Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſham, and her townes, nor Taanach & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in the land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to ſ valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſayd, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you ſhal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore alſo I ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall

be *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of the place, Bochim: And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that outlined Ioshua, who had seen all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, ẅ brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoyled them, & he solde them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raysed vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raysed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the daies of the Iudge, (but it repented the LORD, because of their groninges, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations ẅ Ioshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may proone Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therin, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therfore ỹ LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to proone Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre; at least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistins, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites;

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And ỹ children of Israel did euil in ỹ sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, & serued Baalim, & the groues?

8 ¶ Therfore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, & he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raysed vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered

Cushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him ſ children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went, & smote Israel, & possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought ſ present vnto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence: And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he couereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not the dores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lustie, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foureſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into ſ hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, ſ captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had one hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe & draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun,

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, if thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takeſt shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fledde away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastned it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on ỹ day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye princes: I, *euen* I wil sing vnto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, & leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the diuisions of Ruben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: & why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Nephtali *were* a people that ieoparded their lines vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gaine of money,

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had peirced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle work, of diuers colors of needle work, on both ſides mete for the necks of *the* that take ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD but *let* them that loue him, *bee* as the Sun when hee goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, til thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattel and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet vnto ſ children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage:

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egytians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hid *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *bee* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not ſ LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now ſ LORD hath forſaken vs, & deliuered vs into ſ hands of ſ Medianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Medianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I wil be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Medianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee vntil I come vnto thee, and bring forth my Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, & he put the broth in a pot, & brought *it* out vnto him vnder ſ oke, & preſentedit.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnlea-

vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, ẅ thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his seruants, & did as ỹ LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, ỹ he did *it* by night

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose earely in the morning behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, & the groue was cut down that *was* by it, & the second bullock was offred vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired & asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, ỹ he may die: because he hath cast down ỹ altar of Baal, & because he hath cut down the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that wil plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as ỹ hast said

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon al the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of ỹ fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I wil speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp earely, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; leſt Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therfore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty & two thousand and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shalbe, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall goe with thee, & of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not go with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ỹ number of them ỹ lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all ỹ rest of the people bowed down vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, & their trũpets, & he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterward shall thine hands be strengthned to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant vnto ẏ outside of the armed men that were in ẏ hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and al the children of the East, lay along in the vally like grashoppers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as the sand by ẏ sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue ẏ sword of Gideon ẏ son of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers:

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I & all that are with me, then blow ye ẏ trumpets also on euery side of the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, & they blew the trumpets, & brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred men blew the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout al the host: & the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of al Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, & pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb, to Gideon on ẏ other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim saide vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *the*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, forthey *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh w the thornes of the wildernes, & w briers

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And he caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee described vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, & with thē he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, *so were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah & Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sons son also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I wil not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 ¶ And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains ſ *were* about their camels necks

27 And Gilead made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: & the country was in quietnes forty yeres, in ſ daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnes to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of al the men of Shechem; Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (*w* are threescore & ten persons) reign ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, & your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of al ſ men of Shechē, all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto thē, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetnes, & my good fruit, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which chereth God and man, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee annoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: & if not, let fire come out of ſ Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well w Ierubbaal, and his houſe, & haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant kingouer the men of Shechem becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and tenne ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laide vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came w his brethren, & went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechē put their cōfidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſon of Ierebbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie ſ city againſt thee

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt ariſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayſt thou doe to them as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people ſ were w him, by night, & they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt ſ ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, ſ we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight w them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrown and wounded, euen vnto ſ entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: & the two other companies ran vpon al the people ỹ *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, & said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, & tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to thē, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all ỹ euil of ỹ men of Shechē did God render vpon their heads: & vpon them came ỹ curse of Iotham ỹ son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. V.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Doda, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil againe in ỹ sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, & against the house of Ephraim: so ỹ Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, fiō the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to mee: and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your trabulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods frō among them, & serued the LORD: & his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that wil begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall bee head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ☞ Gileaditewas a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot:and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſons grew vp, & they thruſt out Iephthah & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſayd vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now whē ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therfore we turne again to thee now, that thou maiſt go with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, & be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt ☞ children of Ammon, & ☞ LORD deliuer thē before me, ſhal I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witnes between vs, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & ☞ people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before ☞ LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying What haſt thou to doe with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah: Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnō euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan, now therfore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers again, vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah: Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeth:

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers to ☞ king of Edom, ſaying, Let me I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but ☞ king of Edō would not hearken *thereto*. And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Thē they went along thorow ☞ wildernes, & compaſſed the land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came by the Eaſt ſide of ☞ land of Moab, & pitched on ☞ other ſide of Arnon, but came not within ☞ border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, wee, pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And ☞ LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of the countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed al ☞ coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her towns & in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities ☞ be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeres? Why therfore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherfore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Iudge be Iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephtah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iepthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, & ſaid, If ☞ ſhalt without faile deliuer ☞ children of Ammon into mine hands

31 Then it ſhalbe, that whatſoeuer commeth forth of ☞ dores of my houſe to meet me when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhal ſurely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offring.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto ☞ children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them frō Aroer, euen til thou

thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, & vnto ſ plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammō were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael

34 ¶ And Iephtah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhee was his only child: beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſayd, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto ſ LORD doe to me according to ſ which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the LORD hath takē vengeāce for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: let mee alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and down vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths, and ſhee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two months, that ſhe returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, w̄ he had made: and ſhe knew no man: and it was a cuſtome in Iſrael,

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went yeerely to lamēt the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND ſ men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, & went Northward, and ſaid vnto Iephthah, Wherfore paſſedſt ſ ouer to fight againſt ſ children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to go with thee? wee wil burn thine houſe vpō thee w̄ fire.

2 And Iephthah ſaid vnto them, I & my people were at great ſtriſe with the children of Ammon: & when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto mee this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought w̄ Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manaſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that whē thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped, ſaid, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſayd they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſayd, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Thē they tooke him, & ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fel at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: thē died Iephthah the Gileadite, & was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters, whom he ſent abroad, and took in thirty daughters frō abroad for his ſons And he iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, & he iudged Iſrael ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aiialon in ſ country of Zebulun

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had forty ſons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threeſcore & ten aſſecolts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon ſ ſon of Hillel ſ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathō in ſ lād of Ephraim, in ſ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And ſ Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therfore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſon, and no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he ſhal begin to deliuer Iſrael out of ſ hand of the Philiſtines

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, ſaying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I aſked him not whence he was, neither told me his name.

7 But he ſaid vnto me, Behold, ſ ſhalt conceiue & beare a ſon: & now, drink no wine nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any vncleane thing: for ſ child ſhalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall do vnto the child that ſhalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: & the Angel of God came again vnto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, & came to the man and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: How ſhall wee order the child, and *how* ſhall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ẏ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any vnclean thing: all ẏ I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs detayne thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ſecret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah & his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 But his wife ſaid vnto his wife, We ſhal ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeen God.

23 And Manoah ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father, & his mother, & ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therfore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared againſt him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him: and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, & hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that hee had taken the hony out of the carkeis of ẏ lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then ſhall yee giue mee thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments: And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the

ſtrong

strõg came forth sweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him: and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee tolde her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his cõpanion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harnest, that Samson visited his wife with a kidde, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? take her, I pray thee in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And hee smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto mee, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye wil not fal vpõ me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse heapes vpon heape, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and saide, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, & there came water thereout, and when hee had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof En-haccore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and sawe there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lyeth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of ſiluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſayd vnto her, If they binde mee with ſeuen greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeauen greene withes, which had not bene dryed, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake his withs, as a threed of two is broken, when it toucheth the fire. ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind mee faſt with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen locks of my head w the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pinne, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was vexed vnto death

17 That he told her all his heart and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſour vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers woombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from me, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhee ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for hee hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhee called for a man, and ſhee cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuerd Samſon our enemy into our hand,

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of vs.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and hee made them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which ſ̃ houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the buryingplace of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therfore, I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which wee goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſawe the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* yee?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are yee ſtill? Bee not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol ſixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day, behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to ſ houſe of ſ young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto ſ houſe of Micah, & ſaluted him.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpy out ſ land, went vp, & came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and ſ Teraphim, & the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a Prieſt vnto a tribe, and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, & went in the middeſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Michas houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

24 And he ſaid, Ye haue taken away my godes which I made, and the Prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye ſay vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And ſ children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, leſt angry fellowes run vpon thee, & thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which he had and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſons, were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, whē there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe: and when the father of the damoſell ſaw him, hee reioyced to meete him.

4 And his father in law the damoſels father retained him, & he abode with him three daies: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he aroſe vp to depart: and the damoſels father ſaid vnto his ſon in law, Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaid vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And he arose earely in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you earely on your way, that thou mayest goe home.

10 But the man would not tarrie that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant saide vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw nere to one of these places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he sate him down in a street of the citie: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim: and he soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, & for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoeuer let thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the streete.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certain sons of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beate at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maide, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto yon: but vnto this man doe not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in ye dawning of the day, & fell down at the dore of ye mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee *was* come into his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day ye children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen al the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, *euen* of all ye tribes of Israel, presented themselues in ye assembly of ye people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now, the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

iamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, & beſet the houſe round about vpō me by night, & thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they forced ſ she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, & cut her in pieces, & ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdnes & folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue heere your aduiſe and counſel.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee wil not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe.

9 But now, this *ſhalbe* ſ thing ẅ we will do to Gibeah, *we wil go vp* by lot againſt it

10 And we wil take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ſ tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all ſ tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial ẅ *are* in Gibeah ſ we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were nũbred at ſ time out of the cities, twenty & ſix thouſand men ſ drew ſword: beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, ẅ were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men left-handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haires *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And ſ men of Iſrael, beſides Beniamin were nũbred foure hundred thouſand men ſ drew ſword: al theſe *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, & asked counſel of God, & ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And ſ children of Iſrael roſe vp in ſ morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battel againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And ſ children of Iſrael came neere againſt ſ children of Beniamin, ſ ſecõd day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt thẽ out of Gibeah the ſecond day, & deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men; all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, & offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Ark of the couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes.

28 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe daies) ſaying, Shall I yet again go out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go vp: for to morrow I wil deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the city, and they beganne to ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of ẅ one goeth vp to ſ houſe of God, & ſ other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayd, They are ſmitten down before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their places and put themſelues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in waite of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battel was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, & the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and

fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in waite hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel and the lyers in waite, that they should make a great flame with smoke arise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs as *in* the first battell.

40 But when ỹ flame began to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, ỹ flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw ỹ euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe with ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in ỹ high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fel that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword, all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of ỹ sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw ỹ men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beiamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, & abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, ỹ there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cutoff frō Israel this day

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that come not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of ỹ valiantest, & cōmanded thē, saying, Goe & smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead ỹ the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred young virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the camp to Shilon, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for thē ỹ be escaped of Beniamin that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therfore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, & behold if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that ye ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it come to paſſe in ỹ daies when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: & a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Noamies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the country of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that yee may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband, then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, & wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreate mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe: and where ỹ lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhalbe my people, & thy God my God.

17 Where ỹ dieſt, wil I die, & there wil I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, & more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not Naomi, call mee Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab:

ab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went & came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: & her hap was to light on a part of the field *beloꝛging* vnto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant ỹ was ſet ouer the reapers? Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſel that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, *that* ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go vnto the veſſels and drink of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in Law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, & the land of thy natiuity, & art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find fauor in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At mealetime come ỹ hither, and eat of the bread, & dip thy morſel in ỹ vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* vp, & went into ỹ city: & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth, & gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wrougheſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ỹ LORD who hath not left off his kindnes to ỹ liuing & to ỹ dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my yõg men, vntil they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaide vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by ỹ maidens of Boaz to glean, vnto ỹ end of barley harueſt, & of wheat harueſt, & dwelt w̃ her mother in law

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, w̃ whoſe maidens ỹ waſt? Behold he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaide: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shalbe in the morning that if he wil performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntil ỹ morning: & she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpon thee, & hold it. And whē she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, & laid it on her; and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* ỹ, my daughter? and she told her all ỹ the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him down there: & behold, ỹ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turne aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit yee downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying Buy *it* before the inhabitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, ỹ I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it*, for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therfore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boza said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimeleches, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, ỹ wife of Mahlō, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of ỹ dead vpon his inheritance, ỹ the name of ỹ dead be not cut off from among his brethren, & frō the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, & like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shal giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, & she was his wife, & when he went in vnto her, ỹ LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, & laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, & they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Aminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Elhiu, the sonne of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offred, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue a worthie portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, & wept sore.

11 And shee vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as shee continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she sayd, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning earely, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, & came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, *and then* I will bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her son sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flowre, and a bottle of wine, & brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth, he shal be lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies; because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghil, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: & he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the endes of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priestes custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto al the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation;

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 ¶ And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel sayth, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Bee it farre from me: for them that honor mee, I will honour, and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I wil raise me vp a faithful Priest that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put mee, (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, & his eies began to waxe dim, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of ỹ LORD, where the Arke of God was & Samuel was laid down *to sleep*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not my son, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth, so Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In ỹ day I will perform against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: whē I begin, I wil also make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I wil iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sons made themselues vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel tolde him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battel, Israell was smitten before the Philistines: and they slue of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel sayd, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs; *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies,

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, ẅ dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noyse of this great shout in the campe of

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Bee strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrews, as they haue been to you: quit your selues like men, & fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slaine.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said; What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeres olde, and his eyes were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army; and I fledde to day out of the army. And hee said, what is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel *is* fledde before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an olde man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his handes were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs, for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie, with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therfore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistins seuen moneths

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Myce, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Myce, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: & tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home,

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they clane the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a treaspasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Asshelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Myce *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, & of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shal he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitans of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and serue him only: and he wil deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel: and the LORD heard him

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, & discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out to Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntil *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mispeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hande of the LORD was against the Philistines, al ȳ dates of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: & there he iudged Israel: & there he built an altar vnto ȳ LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a king to iudge vs, like al the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since ȳ day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself for his charets, & to be his horsmen and *some* shal run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, & to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of war, & instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, & your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, & your goodlieſt yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out in that day because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Becorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt: and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, & paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee paſſed thorow the land of ſ Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, & let vs returne, leſt my father leaue *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And he ſaid vnto him, Behold now *there is* in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man, all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs go thither; peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what ſhall wee bring the man, for the bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul again, & ſaid, Behold, I haue here at hand ſ fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Iſrael whē a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, & let vs goe to the Seer: for he ſ is now *called* a prophet was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, Well ſaid, come, let vs goe: ſo they went into the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hil to the city, they foūd yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaide vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the city, ye ſhal ſtraightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be hidden: now therfore get you vp, for about this time ye ſhal find him

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into ſ city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD hath told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaide vnto him, Beholde the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Go vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt three daies agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my familie the leaſt of al the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherfore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold that which is left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to ſ top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel ſaid to Saul, bid ſ ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and hee paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill awhile, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they wil ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhal meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kiddes, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſaltery and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpō thee, & thou ſhalt prophecy with them, & ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? & he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when wee ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelf ſaued you out of al your aduerſities and your tribulations: and yee haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, & Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people: And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people ꝯ manner of the kingdome, & wrote it in a book, and laid it vp before the LORD: & Samuel ſent al the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and al the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant w vs, & we wil ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh ꝯ Ammonite anſwered thē, On this condition wil I make a couenant w you, ꝯ I may thruſt out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, Giue vs seuen daies respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe: and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throwout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shal it be done vnto his oxen, and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead: To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, yee shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we wil come out vnto you, and ye shal do w vs al that seemeth good vnto you

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites vntil the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that yee said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnes against me before the LORD, & before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Annointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, hee sold them into the hand of Sisera Captaine of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistims, & into the hand of the king of Moab, and they sought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, & haue serued Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahath the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, *and* whō ye haue desired, & behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you

14 If ye will feare the LORD, & serue him, & obey his voice, and not rebel against the cōmandement of the LORD, then shal both ye and also the king that reigneth ouer you continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the cōmandement of ȳ LORD, then shal ȳ hand of ȳ LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I wil cal vnto the LORD, & he ſhal ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue & ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, ỹ we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done al this wickednes, yet turne not aſide frō following ỹ LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, (for they are vaine.)

22 For ỹ LORD wil not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhalbe conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *wherof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh & in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the Land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtins, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets & ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhoare in multitude, & they came vp, & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward frō Beth-auē.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, & in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt don fooliſhly: ỹ haſt not kept the cōmandement of the LORD thy God, which he cōmanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: & another company turned to the way of ỹ border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward ỹ wildernes.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throrow out all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all ỹ Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, & his axe & his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, ỹ Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the yong mā that bare his armour, Come, & let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side: and a sharp rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan saide to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD wil worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe al that *is* in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* ẅ thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vpon vs: then we will goe vp: for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistins said, Behold, ỹ Hebrews come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, & we wil shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, & his armour bearer after him: & they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, & amōg al the people, ỹ garison and ỹ spoilers, they also trembled, & ỹ earth quaked: so *it was* a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people ỹ *were* with him, Nūber now, and see who is gone frō vs. And whē they had numbred, behold Ionathā & his armour bearer were not *there*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistins went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold euery mans sword was against his fellow, *& there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistins before ỹ time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about: euen they also *turned* to be ẅ the Israelites, that *were* ẅ Saul & Ionathan

22 Likewise al ỹ men of Israel, which had hid thēselues in mount Ephraim, *whē* they heard that the Philistins fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: & the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people saying, Cursed be ỹ man ỹ eateth any food vntill euening, ỹ I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of ỹ people tasted any food

25 And al *they of* ỹ land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put foorth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of ỹ people, & said, Thy father straitly charged ỹ people with an oth, saying, Cursed be the man ỹ eateth any food this day. And ỹ people were faint

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of ỹ spoile of their enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, ỹ people sin against ỹ LORD, in ỹ they eat w̄ ỹ blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among ỹ people, & say vnto thē, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, & euery man his sheep, & slay *them* here, and eat: and sinne not against ỹ LORD in eating w̄ ỹ blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe w̄ him that night, & slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul sayd, Let vs go down after the Philistins by night, & spoile them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shal I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my son wilbe on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Do what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therfore Saul said vnto ỹ LORD God of Israel, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but ỹ people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Ionathan my son. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and sayd, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies, on euery side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, & against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* ỹ father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therfore heark̄ ỹ vnto ỹ voice of ỹ words of ỹ LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, & spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel & asse.

4 And Saul gathered ỹ people together, & nūbred thē in Telaim, two hūdred thousand footmē, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and layd wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down frō among ỹ Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel whē they came vp out of Egypt. So ỹ Kenites departed frō among ỹ Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites frō Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul & the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroied vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul said vnto him, Blessed be ye of the LORD: I haue performed ye cõmandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of ye sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul sayd, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I wil tel thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on

17 And Samuel sayd, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and sayd, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst ye not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst fly vpon the spoile, & didst euil in ye sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed ye voyce of the LORD, & haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, & haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe & oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings & sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubburnnesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed ye cõmandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, & obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I wil not return with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayd vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou

29 And also the strength of Israel wil not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before ye Elders of my people, & before Israel, & turne again with me, that I may worship ye LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then sayd Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: & Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shal thy mother be childles amõg womẽ. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before ye LORD in Gilgal

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: & ye LORD repẽted ye he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sons

2 And Samuel sayd, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he wil kil me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I wil shew thee what ye shalt do: & thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee

4 And Samuel did that which ye LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and sayd, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice, and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as a man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he sayd: Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, & Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are heere all *thy* children? And hee sayd, There remayneth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he come hither.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euil Spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul sayd vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and sayd, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and sayd, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *euill* spirit from God was vpō Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched between Shochoh, and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* fiue cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kil him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehē.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse sayd vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten cheeses vnto the captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, & shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of ỹ cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champiõ (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, & spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all ỹ men of Israel when they saw the man, fled frõ him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, & make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie ỹ armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shal it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee sayd, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart, for thou art come down ỹ thou mightest see the battel.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: & when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid sayd moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the pawe of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid wt his armor, & he put an helmet of brasse vpõ his head, also he armed him wt a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to go: for hee had not prooued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe wt these: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine sayd to Dauid, Come to me, and I wil giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then sayd Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to ỹ wild beasts of the earth, ỹ all the earth may know ỹ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and

and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, & vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte; Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, ỹ the ſoule of Ionathan was knit wᵗʰ the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, & his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, & behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, & ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, & he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was a* iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I wil ſmite Dauid euen to the wal wᵗʰ it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul remoued him frō him, and made him his captain ouer a thouſand, & he went out & came in before ỹ people.

14 And Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies, & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherfore whē Saul ſaw ỹ he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out & came in before thē.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, ỹ I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day bee my ſonne in law, *in the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man and lightly eſteemed?

24 And

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And whē his seruāts told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be ỹ kings son in law: and the daies were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, & they gaue them in full tale to the king, ỹ he might be ỹ kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew ỹ the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, & to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the euil spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin; but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid down thorow a window: and he went and fled, & escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pilow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fledde, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, & they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Shechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also amoog the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth *in* Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What

What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And hee ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not ſo.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eies, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieued, but truly *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there *is* but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaide Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with ye king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yerely ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well: thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure ye euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in mee iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euil were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Come, & let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, & ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bin with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindnes frō my houſe for euer: no not whē the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a *couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euē require *it* at ye hand of Dauids enemies

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelf, when the buſines was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof* as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Goe finde out the arrowes. If I expreſly ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken off, Beholde, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king ſate vpon his ſeat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, & Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſon of Ieſſe to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eies, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, & he ſaid vnto him, Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as longas ye ſon of Ieſſe liueth vpon ye ground, ye ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhal he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of ſ arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after ſ lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp ſ arrowes, & came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artilerie vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, & no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue bin kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of ſ Seruãts of Saul *was* there ỳ day, detained before ſ LORD, & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, ſ chiefeſt of ſ herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauior before the, and fained himſelf mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man is madde: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my preſence? Shal this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and al his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid to the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before ſ king of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into ſ land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saule abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that theweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorrie for me, or ſheweth vnto mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer ſ ſeruants of Saul) & ſaid, I ſaw ſ ſon of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of ſ LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliah the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to ſ king.

12 And Saul ſayd, Heare now, thou ſon of Ahitub: and hee anſwered, Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt mee, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt inquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt mee, to lie in wait as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithful among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which *is* the kings ſonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it ſar from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, leſſe or more.

16 And ſ king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaide vnto the footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of ſ LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou & fal vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fel vpon ſ Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob ſ citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, & they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And ſ LORD ſaid, vnto Dauid, Go & ſmite ſ Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I wil deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew ſ Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither ſ Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy

thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid; Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD saide, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I wil search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, & they told Dauid: wherefore he came down into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: & when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherfore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therfore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines that it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by the way where *was* a cane, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the cane.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD sayde vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing vnto my master the LORDS anoynted, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the cane, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the cane, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherfore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eies haue seen, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the cane, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I sayd, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, & killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou hunteſt my ſoule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee, but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, & deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe whē Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, ỹ Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, & wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous thē I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: foraſmuch as when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let me goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know wel ỹ thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goats: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhee *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liueth *in proſperity*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſke thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth vnto thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the Name of Dauid, and ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his Maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, & Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Bilial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, & tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on an aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of

all

all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, If I leaue all that pertaineth to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not ye yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming vp to *shed* blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue ye trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, & the soules of thine enemies, them shall he fling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 That this shalbe no grieue vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduise, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back frō hurting thee, except ye hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had no bin left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any ye pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, & said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house, see, I haue hearkned to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, ye his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that ye LORD smote Nabal, ye he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* ye LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent & communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose & bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damsels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wines.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ye hil of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, *and* he saw that Saul came after him into ye wildernes

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, & vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, & said to Ahimilech the Hittite, & to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe

goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go downe *with* thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, & his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therfore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, *with* the ſpeare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai; Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt ȳ LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, & to Abner ȳ ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not ȳ a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, & ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſon Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherfore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therfore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſon Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſaid, behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulnes: for the LORD delinered thee into my hand to day but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhal now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, & he paſſed ouer *with* the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſon of Moab king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let thē giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full yere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, & inuaded the Geſhurites, & the Gezrites, & the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ieraḥmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, & ſo wil be his maner, al ȳ while he dwelleth in the country of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, therfore hee ſhall bee my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therfore wil I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and the pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of ȳ LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seek me a womā that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, & enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhal I bring vp vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhee cried with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, What forme is he of? And ſhee ſaid, An olde man commeth vp, & he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams: therfore I haue called thee, ȳ thou maieſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherfore thē doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he ſpake by mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighboor, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of ȳ LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with mee: the LORD alſo ſhal deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul fell ſtraightway al along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eat, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voice: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants: and they did eat: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw ye Philistins gathered together al their armies to Aphek: & the Israelits pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistins, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistins, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these daies, or these yeeres, & I haue found no fault in him, since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him: & the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherwith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slue his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast bin vpright, and thy going out, & thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheles, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bin with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue said, Hee shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: & assoone as ye be vp early in the mornig, & haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they slew not any either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, & Abigail the wife of Nabal, the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his sons, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, to whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next

day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to thē, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoyle, nor anything ỹ they had takē to thē: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herdes *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, & ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to ỹ two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whō they had made alſo to abide at ỹ brooke Beſor: & they went forth to meet Dauid, & to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came nere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with Dauid, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we wil not giue thē *ought* of the ſpoyle, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the companie that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter: But as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, & to *them* which *were* in Shiphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to al the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtins, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, & thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armor-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and his armor-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when ỹ men of Iſrael ỹ *were* on the other ſide of the valley, & they ỹ *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, & that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when ỹ Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & ſtripped off his armour, & ſent into the land of the Philiſtins round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, & among the people.

10 And they put his armor in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, & went all night, & tooke the bodie of Saul, & the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burut them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came

to

to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Frō whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that tolde him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw me, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto ỹ yong mā that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* ỹ ſon of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and ſaid, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he ſmote him, that he did.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood *bee* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iaſher.)

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreetes of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no deaw, neither let there *bee* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then lyons.

24 Yee daughter of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middeſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſhold: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, ſaying, That the men of Iabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers to the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo wil requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes bee ſtrengthened, and be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, & brought him ouer to Mahanaim

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, &

ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres olde, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate down, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, & *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, & in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? & he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armor. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, & he fel down there, & died in the same place: & it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down & died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ỹ children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shal the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of *his* father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul, & the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: & his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gesshur.

4 And the fourth Adoniiah the son of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And ỹ sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebrō.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, & said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, & haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him,

10 To

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on this behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shalbe* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except *ỹ* first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comme'st to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid in times past, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speak in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men *w̄* him: and Dauid made Abner and *ỹ* men that *were w̄* him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, & brought in a great spoile *w̄* them: (but Abner *was* not *w̄* Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying Abner the son of Ner came to *ỹ* king, & he hath sent him away, & he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that he dyed, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the beire.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner: & all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Dyed Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebrō, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntil this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſon that was lame of his feet, & was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Beholde the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, & of his ſeed

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity.

10 When one tolde me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? ſhall I not therefore now requre his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth;

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came al the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou waſt he that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So al the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with thē in Hebron before ỹ LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths; and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtreng hold of Zion: the ſame is the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, be ſhall be chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid: and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD haſt eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Herbon, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, & Solomon.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath brokē forth vpō thine enemies, before me as the breach of waters. Therfore he called ỹ name of ỹ place, Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhal the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtins from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

2 And Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Ball of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whoſe Name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ſhooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and God ſmote him there for *his* errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpõ Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they tha bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, & with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into ỹ city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offrings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold. and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelf to day in the eies of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and of the maide ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto ỹ day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying

5 Goe and tell my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, ſhalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build yee not mee an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts: I tooke thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be a Ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when thy daies be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: if he commit iniquity, I wil chaſten him with the rodde of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for ☞ Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſeruant

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *thē*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whō God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, ſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* ☞ God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant bee bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccor Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants

to

to Dauid, & brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ Whē Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmittē all ſ hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon vnto king Dauid to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, & ſmitten him: (ſor Hadadezer had warres w Toi) & *Ioram* brought w him veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of gold, & veſſels of braſſe,

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto ſ LORD, w the ſiluer & gold ẏ he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned frō ſmiting of ſ Syrians in ſ valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edō, thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, & all they of Edō became Dauids ſeruants: & the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgment and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites & the Pelethites and Dauids ſonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhewe the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſon of Saul, was comt vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth? And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, & thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, & thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all ſ my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhal thy ſeruant do: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name *was* Micah and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into ſ land of the childrē of Ammon

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherfore Hanun took Dauids ſeruāts, and ſhaued off ſ one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Whē they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet thē, becauſe ſ men were greatly aſhamed: & the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And whē the childrē of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent & hired ſ Syrians of Beth-Rehob, & ſ Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen. & of king Maacah, a thouſād men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehab, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw ȳ the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battel against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, & Shobach ȳ captaine of ȳ hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that Dauid sent Ioab & his seruants with him, & al Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried stil at Ierusalem

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eueningtid that Dauid arose from off his bed & walked vpon the roofe of ȳ kings house: & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, & the womā was very beautiful to look vpō

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and took her, & she came in vnto him, & he lay with her, (for she was purified frō her vncleanesse,) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite, And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, & how ȳ people did, & how ȳ war prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet: And Vriah departed out of ȳ kings house, & there followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all ȳ seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shal I then go into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary heere to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat & drinke before him, and he made him drinke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew ȳ valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king,

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached

proached ye ſo nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wal? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, & came and ſhewed Dauid all ſ Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely ſ men preuailed againſt vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the city, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, & fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But ſ poore *man* had nothing ſaue one little Ewe lambe, which he had bought, & nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp together w him & with his children, it did eat of his owne meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſome, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flock, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſayd to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhal reſtore the Lambe foure-fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſayd to Dauid, Thou art ſ man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, & gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, & if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch & ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to do euil in his ſight? ſ haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine own houſe, & I wil take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, & he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For ſ didſt *it* ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sun.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathā departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, & it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And ſ Elders of his houſe aroſe, & *wēt* to him, to raiſe him vp frō the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread w thē.

18 And it came to paſſe on ſ ſeuēth day, ſ the child died: & the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him ſ the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, & he would not hearkē vnto our voice: how wil he thē vex himſelf, if we tell him ſ the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therfore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſayd, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, & waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, & changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and whē he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſayd his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou diddeſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, while ſ child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, Wherfore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhal go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay wᵗ her: and ſhe bare a ſon, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, & haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight wherof *was* a talẽt of gold, with the precious ſtones) & it was ſet on Dauids head, and he brought forth the ſpoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therin, & put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of iron, & vnder axes of yron, & made them paſſe thorow the brick-kilne: and thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name was Ionadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Danids brother: & Ionadab *was* a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou being the kings ſon, lean from day to day? Wilt ꝯ not tel me? & Amnõ ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy ſelfe ſick: & whẽ thy fatherr cõmeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue me meat, & dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, & eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnõ lay down, & made himſelf ſicke: & when ꝯ king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, ꝯ I may eat at her hãd

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down and ſhe tooke flowre & kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: And Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee, And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* into him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lye with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no ſuch thing ought to be don in Iſrael: do not ꝯ this folly

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon ſaide vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant ꝯ miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalõ her brother ſaid vnto her, hath Amnõ thy brother bin wᵗhee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim, and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-

ſheares,

ſheares, Let the king I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſayd vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon & all the kings ſons goe with him

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in ye way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Abſalō this hath been determined from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by ye way of ye hil ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſons came, and lift vp their voice, and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſon of Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſon euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* king Dauid longed to go forth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted cōcerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zerniah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſayd vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, & anoint not thy ſelf wᵗ oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for ye dead.

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put ye words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, Helpe, O King.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was none to part them, put the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the liſe of his brother whō he ſlew, & we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale wᵗ is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder vpon ye earth.

8 And the king ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the King, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the King and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſayd, Whoſoeuer ſaith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſayd, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And he ſayd, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the King doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled frō him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king *it is*, becauſe the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak vnto the king: it may be that ye king wil performe the requeſt of his handmaid

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his.

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now bee comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God wilbe with thee.

18 Then the king answered, & said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, & he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therfore bring the yong man Absalom again.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes & one daughter, whose name was Tamar; shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, & came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still, now therefore let mee see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kil me

33 So Ioab came to the king, and tolde him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came vnto the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, & stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou: and hee sayd, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, & I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom sayd vnto the king, I pray thee, let mee go and pay my vow w I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruants vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shal bring me again indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king sayd vnto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for ỹ people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid,

uid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhal not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, & bring euil vpon vs, & ſmite the city with the edge of ỹ ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, & abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Wheras thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or liſe, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer ỹ brooke Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, and they ſet down the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, & your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to ỹ top *of the mount* where hee worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whō Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then ỹ ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will bee thy ſeruant, O king: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto: ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant; then mayeſt thou for me deſeate the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhal be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of ỹ kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſon*: & by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem

CHAP. XVI.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hil*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibоſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſon? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Hieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibоſheth, And Ziba ſaid, I humbly beſeech thee, *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king,

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And hee caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid, and all the people, and all the mightie men were on his right hand, and on his left hand.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hil ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, God ſaue the king, God ſaue the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſel among you what we ſhal doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will riſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and wil make him afraid: & all the people that are with him ſhall flee, & I will ſmite the king only.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeeketh *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this maner: ſhall we doe after his ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *bee* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them be ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And hee alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall we come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground:

ground: & of him and of all ỹ men ỹ *are* w̄ him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to deſeate the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom, & the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king bee ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a Wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the Wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to ỹ houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, & all the people ỹ were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of thē that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, hee ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of ỹ childrē of Ammon and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai ỹ Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheate, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, & ſet captains of thouſands, & captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, & a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: & the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs dye, will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of vs: therfore now *it is* better that thou ſuccour vs out of the city.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thick boughs of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told

Ioab

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life; for there is no matter hid from the King, and *thou* thy selfe wouldest haue set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the middest of the Oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for he sayd, I haue no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate between ỹ two gates: & ỹ watchman went vp to ỹ roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King: And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, & said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my *sonne*, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away whē they flee in battel.

4 But ỹ king couered his face, and ỹ king cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into ỹ house to ỹ king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither

Princes

Princes nor ſeruãts, for this day I perceiue that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee wel.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go foorth, and ſpeake comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that wilbe worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: & they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speak vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* ꝯ not of my bone, and of my fleſh: God doe ſo to me, & more alſo, if ꝯ be not captain of ꝯ hoſt before me continually in the room of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of al the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, & came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet ꝯ king, to conduct ꝯ king ouer Iordã.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the king as hee was come ouer Iordane:

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that ꝯ king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to death this *day* in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet ꝯ king, & had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes from ꝯ day the king departed vntil ꝯ day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherfore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee: for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

27 And *hee hath* ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeres old, & he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayd vnto the King, How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherfore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but beholde thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and do to him what shal seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shal seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and saide vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because ỹ king is neere of kinne to vs: wherfore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of ỹ kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gifts?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba ỹ son of Bichri, a Beniamite, & he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou heere present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shal Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone ẅ *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loynes in ỹ sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab sayd to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab took Amasa by the beard ẅ the right handto kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *ribbe*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab & Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba ỹ son of Bichri

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and sayd, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw ỹ euery one ỹ came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of ỹ high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare: say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she sayd vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable

and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel? Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe thrown to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, & Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, & ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zodok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because hee slewe the Gibeonites,

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherfore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? & wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may bleese the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And ỹ king said, I wil giue *thē*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul because of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni & Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went & took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the ſtreet of Bethshan, where the Philiſtins had hanged them, whe the Philiſtines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin, in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreuer, ỹ Philiſtines had yet war againe with Israel, and Dauid went down, and his seruants wh him, and fought against the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abithai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid, sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, ỹ there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Shibbachai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Origim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where

where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſix fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to the gyant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Shimea, the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 *Theſe* foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that the* LORD had deliuered him out of ỹ hand of all his enemies, & out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my hie tower and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 Whē the waues of death cōpaſſed me: the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoake out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe paullions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt High vttered his voice,

15 And he ſent out arrowes, & ſcattered, them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundation of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtriles.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therfore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to my cleanneſſe in his eye ſight.

26 With the merciſull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe merciſull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauory.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: & the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? & who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my handes to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by my armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſalnation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntil I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from

the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shalbe obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rock of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these bee the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shalbe* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred whom he slue at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistides *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ỹ ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the cane of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the wel of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in iopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, & he lift vp his speare against three hundred, & slue *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah ỹ son of Iehoiada ỹ son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes, he slew two lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him w̄ a staffe, & plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite;

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beiamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Sammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai ¶ Arbite

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah ¶ Hittite; thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the Captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, euen to Beersheba, and number yee thy people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people, (how many soeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, & against ¶ captaines of the hoste. And Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lyeth* in the middest of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and tweentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of ¶ people vnto the king, & there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Danids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Danids Seer, saying,

12 Go & say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shal seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straitlet vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and saide to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Danid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Danid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himself before the king on his face vpon ¶ ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? and Dauid saide, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord ¶ king take & offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here bee* oxen for burnt sacrifice, & threshing instruments, & *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, & the oxen for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. 1.

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

2 Wherfore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King, a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I wil be king: And hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifte men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and hee also *was* a very goodly man, and *hir mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest, and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah, the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, & the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not *w* Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slue sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherfore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therfore come, let me, I pray thee giue thee counsell, ℣ thou maiest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaide, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also wilcome in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaide, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen & fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, & hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, & Ioab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers; that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe counted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told ℣ king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to ℣ ground,

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue king Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, & did reuerence to ỹ king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoida. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon mine owne mule, and bring him down to Gihon

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king, ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say: God saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shal come vp after him, ỹ he may come & sit vpō my throne: for he shal be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, & ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon and make his throne greater then ỹ throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all ỹ people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And al the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioiced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet & Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, & the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me this day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shal die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him downe from the Altar, & he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon. And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keep his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, ỹ thou maiest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his shoes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fledde because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordane, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Israel, *were* forty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag ℣ Shunammite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother, to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adoniiah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adoniiah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death: because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shal returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee and slewe them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, & fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſt, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, & called for Shimei, & said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The saying *is* good: as my Lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath,

40 And Shimei aroſe and sadled his asſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was tolde Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, & said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protеſted vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on ỹ day thou goeſt out, & walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saideſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickednеſſe which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didſt to Dauid my father: therefore ỹ LORD shal returne thy wickednes vpon thine own head

45 And king Solomon *shall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, & brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in ỹ ſtatutes of Dauid his father: only he ſacrificed & burnt incenſe in high places

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: And God ſaid, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue, therfore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne between good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhal any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ſhall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my ſtatutes, and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offering, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child, ẅ her in ỹ houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together; there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my child ſuck, behold it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne ẅ I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: & the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword: And they brought a ſword before the king

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſonne) & ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaide, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king for the ſaw that they wiſdome of God *was* in him, to doe iudgment

CHAP. IIII.

SO King Solomō was king ouer al Iſrael

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah ỹ ſon of Zadok, the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder.

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer al Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſholde: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-bethhanan.

10 The ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and al Beth-ſhean, ẅ is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam.

13 The ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin.

19 Gebar the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and hee *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouiſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſahe euen vnto Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the riuer: and he had peace on al ſides round about.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely, euery man vnder his Vine, & vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stales of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedom of all the children of the East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrathie, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbs: & his songs were a thousand & fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the walshe spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdom of Solomō, from al the kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him king in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put thē vnder ſ soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And beholde, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy room, he shal build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shal be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considred the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuay them by Sea in flotes, vnto ſ place that thou shalt appoint me: and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedertrees, and Firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a leagne together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, & fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of ſ house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, & the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundid and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height therof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth therof before the house.

4 And for the house hee made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he

he built chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so ỹ there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in ỹ house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went vp ẅ winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into ỹ third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walk in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I wil dwel among the children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the wals of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the wals of the sieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in bredth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: & he ouerlaid it with pure gold, & so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, & so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid ỹ Cherubims ẅ gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple posts of Oliue tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of fir tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *theron* Cherubims, & palme trees, & open flowres: and couered *them* ẅ gold fitted vpon the carued work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomō was building his own house thirteen yeres, & he finished al his house

2 ¶He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes; and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length therof *was* fifty cubits, & the bredth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ſ throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to ſ measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits hie a piece: & a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of ſ one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker work, *&* wrethes of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for ſ one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon ſ one net-work, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by ſ net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon ſ other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished:

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knobs were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, & three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶And hee made ten bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the bredth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue, & beneath the lyons & oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners therof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles

were

were ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubit.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axle trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderfetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vnderfetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges therof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on ſ plates of ſ ledges therof, & on ſ borders therof he graued Cherubims, lyons, & palm trees, according to ſ proportion of euery one, & additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the tenne bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: & he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for ſ two networks, *euen* two rowes of pomegranats for one networke, to couer the two bowles of ſ chapiters ſ *were* vpō ſ pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomō left al ſ vessels *vnweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was ſ weight of the brasse ſonnd out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of ſ LORD: & Solomon brought in ſ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer & the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of ſ children of Israel, vnto king Solomō in Ierusalē, ſ they might bring vp ſ Arke of ſ couenant of ſ LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all ſ men of Israel assembled thēselues vnto king Solomō, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, *w is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp ſ Ark of ſ LORD, & the Tabernacle of ſ Cōgregatiō, & all ſ holy vessels that *were* in ſ Tabernacle, euen those did ſ priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to ſ most holy place, euen vnder ſ wings of ſ Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in ſ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: & there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, saue the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So ſ the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled ſ house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomō, The LORD said that he would dwel in the thicke darknes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheles, ỹ shalt not build ỹ house, but thy son that shal come forth out of thy loins, he shal build ỹ house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of ỹ LORD, which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue ỹ respect vnto ỹ prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto ỹ cry, & to the prayer ỹ thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shal be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray towards this place: & heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laide vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, & shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them ỹ good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting mildew, locust *or* if there be caterpillar: if there enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenes *there be*,

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare ỹ in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, & giue to euery man, according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest ỹ hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee all the daies that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house, which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their

their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, & *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare ỹ in heauen their prayer, & their supplication, & maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere:

47 *Yet* if they shall bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, & repent, & make supplication vnto thee in the land of them ỹ caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, & haue done peruersly, we haue cõmitted wickednesse:

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer & their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and al their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people & thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, frõ the midst of the fornace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplicatiõ of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in al that they cal for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among al the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying al this prayer and supplicatiõ vnto the LORD, he rose frõ before the Altar of the LORD, frõ kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood & blessed all the Cõgregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to al that he promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by ỹ hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court ỹ was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too litle to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and al Israel w̃ him, a great Congregation, frõ the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen daies, & seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day, he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyful, & glad of heart, for all the goodnesse ỹ the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, & for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomõ had finished ỹ building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to do according to al that I haue commanded thee, & wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements;

5 Then I wil establish the throne of thy kingdom vpõ Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shal not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & wil not keep my commandements, & my statutes, which

which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of ỹ land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shal answer, Because they forsook ỹ LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of ỹ land of Egypt, & haue take hold vpō other gods, & haue worshipped them, & serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which ỹ hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them ỹ land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, & his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land?

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, & in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, & peace offrings vpon the Altar ẅ he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense vpon the Altar ỹ *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, ẅ *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of ỹ red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, & very much gold, & precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed ẅ him of al ỹ was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built;

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therfore made he thee King to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred & twēty talents of gold, & of spices very great

store,

ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe ẅ the Queen of Sheba gaue to king Solomō.

11 And the nauy alſo of Hiram ẏ brought gold frō Ophir, brought in frō Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, & precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her of *his* royall bountie: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the trafficke of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶Moreouer ẏ king made a great throne of yuorie, & ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, & the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on ẏ place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtaies.

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on ẏ one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not ẏ like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, & all the veſſels of the houſe of ẏ foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure golde, none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For ẏ king *had* at ſea a nauy of Tharſhiſh, with ẏ nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tharſhiih, bringing gold & ſiluer, yuorie, & apes, & peacocks:

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of ẏ earth, for riches & for wiſdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, and horſemen. And he had a thouſand & foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶And Solomō had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loued many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, & after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, which had appeared vnto him twice;

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, I will ſurely rend the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems

Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captain of the hoſt was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſeruants *with* him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, Let me depart that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne country? And hee anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſarie, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlewe them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing *that* the yong man *that* he was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of *the* houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment *that* was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my ſtatutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſon will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commaundements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntil the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the time *that* Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, *was* fortie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Iſrael came, & ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt bee a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell of ỹ old men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with ỹ yong men that were growen vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, ỹ we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoke to me, ſaying, Make ỹ yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people ỹ ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make ỹ it lighter vnto vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you w̃ ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you w̃ ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portiõ haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael, now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, & all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go vp, nor fight againſt your brethren ỹ children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therin, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

27 If this people go vp to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, & ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which hee had made.

33 So hee offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euē in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, & he offred vpon ỹ altar, & burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of ỹ LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall bee rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar saying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the Altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me half thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou cameſt.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke: and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he said, *I am.*

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water ỹ thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread and drink no water, thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchree of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way heard *thereof*, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

bedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse: nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet took vp ſ carkasse of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, & brought it back: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against al the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet: which told me that I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when she cõmeth in ſ she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at ſ doore, that he said, Come in, ſ wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with heauie *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euil aboue all ſ were before thee, for ſ hast gone & made thee other gods and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the citie the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to ſ graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off ſ house of Ieroboam that day but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, ẅ hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking ſ LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sin, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of ſ doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the king of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalẽ, ſ citie ẅ the LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ieloulie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all ỹ their fathers had done

23 For they alſo built them high places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of ỹ nations which ỹ LORD caſt out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* daies.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, ſaue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the daies of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in ỹ eyes of ỹ LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his daies.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into ỹ houſe of the LORD, ſilner, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their daies.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſilner and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, & king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſilner and gold: come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto King Aſa, & ſent ỹ captaines of ỹ hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, & Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth with all ỹ land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to raigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and raigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in ỹ ſight of ỹ LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah ỹ Shilonite.

30 Becauſe the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which hee made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all ỹ he did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of ỹ LORD came to Iehu ỹ ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger, with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: & him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in & ſmote him, and killed him, in ỹ twenty and ſeuenth yere of Aſa king of Iudah, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoone as he ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrāel to ſin, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now ỹ reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in ỹ book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yere of of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri, the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp frō Gibbethon, & all Iſrael wᵗ him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that ỹ city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and dyed,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diui-

ded

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eies of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in ſ house of Baal, ẅ he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laide the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, & set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dewe nor rain these yeres, but according to my word

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went & did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by ſ brooke of Cherith, ẏ *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread, & flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and hee called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, & a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD sendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and she and he, & her house did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue mee thy son. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euil vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, & cryed vnto the LORD and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah took the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and delinered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, whē Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, ỹ Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brooks, peraduenture we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe threwout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdome & nation, ỹ they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it shal come to passe, *assoone* as I am gone from thee, ỹ the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Eliiah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe whē Ahab saw Eliiah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou & thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezabels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If ỹ LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men,

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I wil dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke ẃ was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, & called on the name of Baal, frō morning euen vntill noon saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that answered: And they leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, & said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselues after

after their maner with knines and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and thy prophecied vntill the *time* of the offring of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whō the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in oder, and cut the pullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barels, with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran rouid about the Altar, & he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offring of the *euening* sacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere, & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it bee knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Israel and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, & the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: & they said, The LORD, *he is* the God, the LORD, *he is* the God.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of thē escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drink, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go yp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at ỹ seuenth time, ỹ he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of ỹ sea, like a mans hand. And he said Go vp, say vnto Ahab, Prepare *thy charet*, & get thee downe ỹ the raine stop thee not

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, & ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebell all that Eliiah had done, and withal, how he had slain all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as ỹ life of one of them, by ỹ morrow about this time

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, & came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cane, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue bin very ielous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice,

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, & went out and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there* came a voyce vnto him, & said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to bee king ouer Israel, and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shal Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also & thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in ſ pauilions) ſ he said vnto his seruants, Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the yong men of the princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of ſ princes of the prouinces, & they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand,

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for war, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slue euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them

and Benadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what ye doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, & charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, & were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like to little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, & go out to the king of Israel; peradnenture he wil saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benadad saith, I pray thee let mee liue. And he said, Is hee yet aliue? hee *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come frō him, & did hastily catch *it*: & they said, Thy brother Benadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: thē Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, the cities which my father took from thy father I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto his neighbor in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeied the word of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him *so* that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed vnto the king: & he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battel, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgment *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shal goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy & displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house: & I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it seeme good to thee, I wil giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbit it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling vᵗ Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euē againſt Naboth, in ỹ preſence of the people, ſaying Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 ¶ Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard ỹ Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I wil bring euil vpon thee, & wil take away thy poſteritie, & will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt ỹ wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogges ſhall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogges ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat.

25 ¶ But their was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to al things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackeloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I wil not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yere, that Ieboſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Ieboſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Ieboſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Ieboſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shal I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbeare

And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD beſides that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Michaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael & Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to cal Micaiah, ſpak vnto him, ſaying, Behold, now, the wordes of the Prophets *declare* good vnto ¶ king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhal deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them return euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And ¶ king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecy no good cõcerning me, but euil?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fal at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherwith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, & I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt peſwade him, & preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, & ſmote Micaiah on ¶ cheeke, and ſaid, Which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day; when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, & cary him back vnto Amon the gouernor of the city, & to Ioaſh ¶ kings ſon:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken O people, euery one of you.

29 So ¶ king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty & two captaines ¶ had the rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmal nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary mee out of the hoſte, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increaſed that day: and the king was ſtaied vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the Actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the yuorie house which he made, and all the cities that hee built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty & fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, & burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliiah the Tishbite, Arise, go vp to meet ye messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Go, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD. *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from ye bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and tolde you these words?

8 And they answered him. He was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee said, It *is* Eliiah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king sayde, Come downe quickely.

12 And Eliiah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him & his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of ỹ third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Eliiah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therfore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, & went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch, as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shall not come downe of that bed on ỹ thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to ỹ word of the LORD which Eliiah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal,

2 And Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that ỹ LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliiah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, & wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I bee taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both a sunder, and Eliiah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he tooke ỹ mantle of Eliiah, that fell from him, and smote ỹ waters, and said, Where is ỹ LORD God of Eliiah? & when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Eliiah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to ỹ groũd before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruãts fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him til he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the groũd barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, & put salt therein, & they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, Go vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for hee put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, & numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? & he ſaid, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they ſetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ỹ hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay, for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played that the hand of the LORD came vpon him

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he wil deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offred, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, & the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them: they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therfore Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhal I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie veſſels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, & vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, & ſhut the dore vpon her, and vpon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſel more. And ſ oile ſtaied

7 Then ſhe came, and tolde the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oile, and pay thy debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed by Shunem, where was a great woman, and ſhe conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, behold now, I perceiue ſ this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when he commeth to vs, that he ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, Say now vnto her Behold, thou haſt beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſte? And ſhe anſwered, I dwel among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then is to be done. for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, About this ſeaſon, According to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay My lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carrie him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And ſhe went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called vnto her husband, & ſaid, Send me I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* well.

24 Then ſhee ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: ſlacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her a farre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſon of my LORD? Did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee roſe and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of ſ child, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therfore, & ſhut the dore vpon thē twaine, & prayed vnto ỹ LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelf vpon him: and the child neiſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eies.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſaide, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, & brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huſke therof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? Hee ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, They ſhal eat, and ſhall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maide, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtres, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recouer him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, Go, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that hee ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and hee ſhal know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to me and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in thē, & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his compay, and came & ſtood before him: and hee ſaide, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not thē, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruāt two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant *that* whē my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in ỹ house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, & laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master, and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too straight for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruant. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and hee cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest, in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothā.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *bee* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, ỹ Elisha said, LORD, opē the eyes of these men, ỹ they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw & behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bandes of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues dounge for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And ỹ king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked w̄ thē, behold the messenger came downe vnto him, & he said, Behold this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD. To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *bee solde* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We wil enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: & if we sit still here, we die also. Now therfore come, and let vs fall into the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shal liue: & if they kill vs, we shal but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to ỹ vttermost part of ỹ campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noyse of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ỹ camp, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence siluer and gold, & raiment, & went and hid it, & came againe, & entred into another tent, and caried thence also, & went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace: if we tary till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called to the porter of the cities and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And ỹ king arose in ỹ night, & said vnto his seruants, I wil now shew you what ỹ Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of ỹ camp, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shal catch them aliue, and get into the city

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, w̄ are left in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of

rael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was ſolde for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord, on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue ẏ charge of ẏ gate: & the people trode vpō him in ẏ gate and he died, as ẏ man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ẏ man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered ẏ man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, ẏ ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for ẏ people trode vpon him in the gate, & he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto ẏ womā (whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe, thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpō the land ſeuen yeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines, ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, ẏ the woman returned out of ẏ land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went forth to cry vnto the king for her houſe & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe & for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him: So the king appointed vnto her a certain officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, & all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen til now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Haziel went to meet him, & tooke a preſent wᵗ him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, forty camels burden, & came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent mee to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Haziel ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, & wilt daſh their children and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, ẏ he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me ẏ thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, & came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee: and he anſwered, He tolde me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Haziel reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the firſt yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeere old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael as did the houſe of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, as he promiſed to giue to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: & the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram & all that he did, are they not written in ſ̄ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept w̄ his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ſ̄ citie of Dauid: And Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah ſ̄ daughter of Omri king of Iſrael

27 And he walked in the way of ſ̄ houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Eliſha ſ̄ Prophet called one of the children of ſ̄ Prophets, & ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, & take this box of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him into an inner chamber:

3 Then take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And ſ̄ ſhalt ſmite ſ̄ houſe of Ahab thy maſter, ſ̄ I may auenge ſ̄ blood of my ſeruants ſ̄ Prophets, & the blood of al the ſeruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I wil make ſ̄ houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of Ieroboam ſ̄ ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah,

10 And ſ̄ dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in ſ̄ portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*: And he opened the doore, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus & thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds w̄ the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, thē let none go forth *nor* eſcape out of ſ̄ city, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, & wēt to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there,) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman & ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Thē he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback w̄ came to them & ſaid, Thus ſaith ſ̄ king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do w̄ peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And ſ̄ watchmā told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, & cōmeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hād, & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him.

26 Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, & the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶But whē Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: & Iehu followed after him, & ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *& they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, & died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in ỹ eleuenth yere of Ioram ỹ ſon of Ahab, begā Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlue his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the wiſdow, & ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherfore they came againe, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria to the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, & fight for your maſters houſe

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, & he that *was* ouer ỹ city, the Elders alſo & the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, & wil do all ỹ thou ſhalt bid vs, we wil not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voice, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, ỹ they tooke the kings ſons and ſlew ſeuenty perſons, & put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlewe him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of ỹ word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake by his ſeruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Iehu met with ỹ brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* ỹ brethren of Ahaziah, & we go down to ſalute the children of the King, & the children of the Queene.

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. ¶And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: & he ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, til hee

hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, ẅ he spake to Eliiah.

28 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal, whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shal not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ỹ house of Baal, & the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offring the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done wel in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto ỹ house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of ỹ fourth *generation*, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, frō Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time ỹ Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty & eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, & stale him frō among ỹ kings sons which were slaine: and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, fixe yeeres: And Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shal do: A third part of you ỹ enter in on the Sabbath shal euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be yee with the King, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: & they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada ỹ Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king,

king, from the right corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God saue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, & blew w trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada ȳ Priest cõmanded the captaines of ȳ hundreds, the officers of the hoste, & said vnto thẽ, Haue her forth without the ranges: & him ȳ followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, & she went by the way, by the which the horses came into ȳ kings house, & there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: between ȳ king also & the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers ouer ȳ house of the LORD.

19 And he took ȳ rulers ouer hundreds, & the captains, & the guard, & all the people of the land, & they brought downe ȳ king from ȳ house of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, & he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of ȳ land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada ȳ Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the dedicated things that *is* brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the accounts*, the money ȳ euery man is set at, *and* all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whereſoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* in the three and twentieth yere of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired ȳ breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, & the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest and bored a hole in the lid of it, & set it beside the altar on ȳ right side, as one cõmeth into the house of ȳ LORD, & the priests that kept the dore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw ȳ *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings Scribe, & the hie Priest came vp, and they put vp in bags, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue ȳ mony being told, into the hands of them ȳ did the work, ȳ had the ouersight of the house of ȳ LORD: & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpõ the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, & to buy timber, & hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, & for all that was laid out for ȳ house to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue ȳ to the workemen, and repaired therwith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, & tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, & his owne hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And ȳ rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ȳ Chronicles of ȳ kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspi-

conſpiracie, and ſlew Iehoaſh in the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar ye ſon of Shimeath, & Iehozabad ye ſon of Shomer, his ſeruãts, ſmote him, & he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN ye three & twentieth yere of Ioaſh ye ſon of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did ye which *was* euil in ye ſight of the LORD, and followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he ſaw the oppreſsion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a Sauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael to ſin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the groue alſo in Samaria)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ye which *was* euil in ye ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that he did, & his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, & Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: & Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was ſallẽ ſick of his ſickneſs whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, & wept ouer his face, & ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Eliſha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot. And he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of ye LORDS deliuerãce, & the arrow of deliuerance frõ Syria: for ye ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till ye haue conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And hee ſmote thrise, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the cõming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Eliſha, he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And ye LORD was gracious vnto them, & had cõpaſsion on thẽ, & had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant wt Abraham, Iſaac, & Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them frõ his preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beate him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD: yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burne incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as ye kingdom was cõfirmed in his hand, ye he ſlew his ſeruants wt had ſlaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew

ſlew not, according vnto ſ which is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, The father ſhall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

7 He ſlewe of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, & tooke Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſon of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath liſted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, & brake downe the wal of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits

14 And he tooke all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah ſ ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and hee fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* ſixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that ſ king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty & one yeres:

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twentyand ſeuenth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem:

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done?

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept w his fathers, & they buried him w his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Iotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In

8 ¶In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did ỹ *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum ỹ ſon of Iabeſh, cõſpired againſt him, & ſmote him before ỹ people; and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD ẇ he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to raigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem ỹ ſon of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and raigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſt thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were ẇ child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt ỹ land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, ỹ his hand might be ẇ him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth of each man fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo ỹ king of Aſſyria turned back, & ſtayed not there in ỹ land.

21 ¶And ỹ reſt of the acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iiõ, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And ỹ reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iothã ỹ ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue & twenty yeeres old was he whẽ he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt inceníe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, & all ỹ he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Cronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Danid his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſeuenteenth yere of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he beganne to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Danid his father:

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of it* captiue to Kir, & slew Rezin

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meete Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, & saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all ỹ king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when ỹ king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and ỹ king approched to the altar and offred thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commaunded Vrijah the Priest, saying; Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it al the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, & put it vpon a panement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, ẅ he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therfore ỹ king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that ỹ children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of ỹ land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from ỹ tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, Turne ye from your euill wayes, & keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes like to the necke of their fathers, and did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his ſtatutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Teſtimonies which hee teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, & vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſolde themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remooued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 And Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hemath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in ỹ cities of Samaria, know not ỹ maner of the God of the land: therfore he hath ſent lions among thẽ, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of ỹ land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, & let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And ỹ men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them, prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, & ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations, whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law & commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Iſrael:

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall yee feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 Hee remooued the high places, and brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer hee went foorth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to ℣ fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the ende of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did Zennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house,

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therfore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, & I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpō them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without ℣ LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dongue, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

28 Then Rabshaketh stood and cryed ẏ with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith ẏ king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery man of his fig tree, and drinke ye euery one of the waters of his cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle olive, and of hony, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods, of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys ẏ haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, ẏ the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings cõmandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes, rent and told him the words of Rabshaketh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, ẅ *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe & the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amos,

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, & of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* no strength to bring forth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshaketh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and wil reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afarid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shal heare a rumour, & shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshaketh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of ẏ nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed: *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, & the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letters of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied before ẏ LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, ẅ dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of ẏ earth, thou hast made heauen & earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, ẏ kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands:

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand: that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath dispised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With ỹ multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall cedar trees therof, *and* the choise firre trees therof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged & drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times ỹ I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismaied & cõfounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the green herb, *as* ỹ grasse on ỹ house tops. & as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yere ỹ which springeth of the same, and in the third yere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall go foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand: and when they arose earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, & they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith ỹ LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I wil heale thee: on the third day thou shalt go vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteen yeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs, And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt ỹ *haue* of the LORD, ỹ the LORD wil do the thing that he hath spoke: shal the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadowe returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe to the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the

houſe of his armor, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come frō a far countrey, *euen* frō Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thin houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, & that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, & how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CAHP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp again the high places ẅ Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, & he reared vp altars for Baal, & made a grone, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, & worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name,

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, & obſerued times, & vſed inchantmēts, and deale with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen Image of the grone that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſoune, In this houſe & in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land ẅ I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all ỹ I haue commanded them, and according to all the Lawe, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his Idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem & Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem ỹ line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they ſhal become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euil in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, til he had filled Ieruſalē frō one end to another, beſide his ſin wherwith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did ỹ *which was* euil in ỹ ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes ỹ his father walked in, and ſerued the idols that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now ſ rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old whē he began to reign, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ierusalem: & his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in ſ eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, ſ the king sent Shaphā the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of ſ LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, ſ he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which ſ keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and to builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckning made with them, of ſ money ſ was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully

8 ¶ And Hilkiah ſ hie Priest said vnto Shaphan ſ Scribe, I haue foūd ſ booke of the law in ſ house of ſ LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the book to Shaphan, & he read it

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was founde in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, & for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto al that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrope: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all ſ words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might Prouoke me to anger, with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to ſ king of Iudah, ẅ sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching ſ words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast hūbled thy selfe before the LORD whē thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants therof, that they should become a desolation, & a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD:

20 Behold therfore, I wil gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, & thine eyes shal not see all the euil ẅ I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and al the men of Iudah, and al the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest, and the Priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grouе, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the grouе from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, & stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the grouе.

8 And he brought al the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses ſ the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of ſ LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Salomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, & for Chemosh ſ abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile

14 And hee brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men,

15 ¶ Moreouer, ſ altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the hie place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* smal to powder, & burnt ſ grouе

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt *them* vpon the altar, & polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in ſ cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah tooke away, & did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from ſ dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* w familiar spirits, and the wizards, & the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away that he might performe the words of the law which were written in ſ booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, Neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, ſ LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of al the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem,

ſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, My Name ſhall be there,

28 Now the reſt of ſ̄ acts of Ioſiah, & all that he did, are they not written in ſ̄ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechah king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlue him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead frō Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his own ſepulchre: & the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, & anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in ſ̄ land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſon of Ioſiah king, in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer & the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Ramah.

37 And hee did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then hee turned, and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardō

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers & Iehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead:

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, al that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And hee did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, & the city was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, & his officers: & the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the princes, and al the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen & ſmiths, none remained, ſaue ſ̄ pooreſt ſort of the people of ſ̄ land.

15 And hee caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land: thoſe caried he into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, & craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that was ſtrong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his raigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in ſ citie, and there was no bread for ſ people of ſ land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, & all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now ſ Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue iudgment vpon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of Braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the Land to be Vine-dreſſers, and Husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & the ſhouels, & ſ ſnuffers, & the ſpoones, & al the veſſels of braſſe wherwith they miniſtred, tooke they away

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of golde, in golde, and of ſiluer, in ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, & pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of Braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And ſ captaine of ſ guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, & Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepers of ſ doore

19 And out of the city he tooke an officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan Captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, & ſlew them at Riblah in ſ lād of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their lād.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, & ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of the ſeed royal, came, and ten men with him, and ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, ſ Euilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the yeere that he beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtechа: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistims) & Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kodemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, & Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, & Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, & Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor; and the name of his citie, was Dinnabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of ỹ land of ỹ Temanites, reigned in his stead
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by ỹ riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pai: and his wines name *was* Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THeſe are the ſonnes of Iſrael: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of ſ daughter of Shuah the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in Law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing accurſſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

13 ¶ And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathaniel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth.

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geſhur, & Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt born, & Bunah, & Oren, & Ozem, & Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarath, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada, And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, & Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, & ſhe bare him Attai

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Galebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriah-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriah-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Shucathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonnes of Maacha, ſ daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua ſ daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Ieheſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Ieconiah, Aſſir, Salathiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, & Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel Meſhullam, & Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, & Akkub, and Iohanan, & Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begat Iahath, & Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe are the families of ſ Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, & the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethen: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with mee, & that thou wouldeſt keepe me from euill, that it may

not

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, *which* was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, & Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iepunneh: Iru, Ela, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, Zipha, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham ȳ fathers of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah the son of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants & hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his son

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziglag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: Etam & Ain. Rimmon, & Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities

33 And all their villages ȳ *were* round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, & Iesimiel, and Bennaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto ȳ East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture & good, and the land *was* wide & quiet, & peaceable: for *they of* Ham had dwelt there of old

41 And these written by name came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi:

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he *was* the first borne; but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaiah his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captiue*. He *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: & they dwelt in their tents throughout all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of Baſhan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*: Michael and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſon of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbs of Sharon, vpon their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham king of Iudah, & in the daies of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and ſkilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephiſh, & Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlaine, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, & Azriel, & Ieremiah, & Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of ỹ houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Pul king of Aſſyria, & the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe ſonnes of Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moſes, & Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Prieſts office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ieruſalẽ by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Iahath his ſonne, Zimmah his ſonne.

21 Ioah his ſonne, Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieatera his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne. Aſsir his ſonne.

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſsir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah, Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne, Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before ſ dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation w ſinging, vntil Solomon had built ſ houſe of ſ LORD in Ieruſalem: & then they waited on their office, according to their order

33 And theſe are they that waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſon of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael,

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſon of Baaſeiah, the ſonne of Malchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered vpon the altar of the burnt offring, and on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for al the work of the place moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded

50 And theſe *are* ſ ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne.

53 Zadok, his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it;

56 But the fields of the city and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs:

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of ſ family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of ſ halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by lot, ten cities

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphthali, & out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of ſ tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with their ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with their ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath w her ſuburbs

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, & Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the childrē of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordane by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, *were giuē them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, & Rephaiah, and Ieriel, & Iahmai, & Ibſam & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the daies of Dauid two & twēty thouſand & ſix hūdred

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah ſiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirty thouſand mens: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, ſiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, & Eliezer, & Elioenai, & Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael. Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *were* ſeuenteen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo & Huppim, the childrē of Ir, *and* Hushim the ſonnes of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, & Guni, & Iezer, & Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſmriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) & the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammolecketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida, *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Ieheſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, & Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuab their ſifter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Alhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Reziа.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choyce *and* mighty men of valor, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them ſ were apt to the warre *and* to battel, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his firſt borne: Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are ſ ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of ſ inhabitants of Geba, & they remoued them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, & begat Vzza, & Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab: After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wines name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶ And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphа *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, & Iſhmael, and Shearіah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Ieuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſons ſons an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſsiõs, in their cities, *were* ſ Iſraelites, ſ prieſts, Leuits, & the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of ſ children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of ſ children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh:

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroham, and Elah,

Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred & fiftie & ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhubah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berchiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe *which* were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their ſet office.

23 So they & their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, ſ houſe of ſ Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ſet office, and were ouer the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the Prieſts made the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office ouer the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed *in* that worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſon, Abdon, then Zur & Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, & Nadab.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahreah, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fel downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines

Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strippe the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his transgression which hee committed against the LORD, *euen* against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsell of* one that had a familiar spirit to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer in time past, *euen when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, & the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, & Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid took the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chiefe of the mightie men whō Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirtie captaines went down to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, & the hoste of the Philistins encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, & the Philistines garison *was* then in Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD;

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them* and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: hee ſlew two lyon-like men of Moab; alſo hee went downe and ſlew a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlewe an Egyptian, a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubits high, & in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, & pluckt the ſpeare out of ſ Egyptians hand, & ſlew him with his own ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were*, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo, of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai ſ Huſhathite, Ilai ſ Ahohite

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſon of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonne of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, & Obed, & Iaſiel ſ Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed w bowes, & could vſe both the right hand & the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of Shemaa the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, & Shemariah, & Shephatiah ſ Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor,

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into ſ hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah ſ fourth, Ieremiah ſ fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad ſ ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſt: one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, & the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the firſt moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin & Iudah, to ſ hold vnto Dauid

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to help me, mine heart ſhall be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke *it*.

18 Then the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul, to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid againſt the band *of the rouers:* for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntil it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mightie men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Ichoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times to know what Iſrael ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their cõmandement.

33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could keepe ranke: They *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty & eight thouſand, & ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe, abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto the Congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts & Leuits which *are* in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Iſrael together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drane the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold ſ̃ Arke, for ſ̃ oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and hee ſmote him, becauſe hee put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: where-

wherefore that place is called Perez Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the familie of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke moe Wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when ỹ Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer al Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seek Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, & went out against thē.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim; and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, & God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them ouer against ỹ mulberie trees.

15 And it shalbe, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines frō Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all Lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to cary the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel ỹ chiefe and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah ỹ chiefe and his brethren two hundred & twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel ỹ chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah, the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebrō: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpō vs for ỹ we sought him not after ỹ due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their children *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the son of Ioel; & of his brethren, Asaph ỹ son of Berechiah: & of the sons of Merari their brethen, Ethan the son of Kushaiah:

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and vnni, Eliab and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalch, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, & Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, & Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzaziah with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleazar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom and Iehiah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rams.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, & the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and Harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, & Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals:

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: sing Psalms vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwaies of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant;

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering & come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shalbe stable, *y* it be not moued

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let ye sea roare, & the fulnes thereof, let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heauen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery daies worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Iduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadoc the Priest, & his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in ye high place that *was* at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto ye LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually, morning and euening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman & Iduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer:

42 And with them Heman and Iduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God. And the sonnes of Iduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe ye same night, that ye word of God came to Nathā, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commaunded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheep* coat, *euen* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more, neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy daies be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 Hee shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, & his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thy hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, & hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all ye we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse & terriblenes, by driuing out nations frō before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel diddest thou make

make thine owne people ſo, that they ſhould
LORD, becauſe thou art their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen a* God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, O LORD, thou art God, & haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath & her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, & the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, & ſmitten him (for Hadarezer had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that hee brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amelek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgment and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttokes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, & told Dauid how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues odious to Dauid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men,

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of

the

the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that the battel was ſet againſt him, before and behind: he choſe out of all the choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abiſhai his brother and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when ſ children of Ammon ſaw that ſ Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the Riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Danid, and hee gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Danid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men *which fought* in charets, and forty thouſand ſootmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they wee put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, & became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe ſ children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrie of the children of Ammon, & came and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, & found it to weigh a talent of golde, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of ſ children of Ammon. And Dauid, and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that there aroſe warre at Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant; and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of Iair, ſlue Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*: And he alſo was the ſon of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of Shimea Dauids brother, ſlue him

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beerſheba euen to Dan: & bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will hee be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Danid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword: & Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men ſ drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Danid ſaid vnto God, I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now I beſeech thee, do away ſ iniquity of thy ſeruãt: for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, ſ I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Chuſe thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes (while ſ the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes ſ ſword of the

the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhal bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: & there fell of Iſrael, ſeuenty thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as hee was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, & he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, it is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand, ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hidde themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Graunt me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therin vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtaied from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offring, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for ſ place, ſixe hundreth ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: & he ſent maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Solomon my ſonne *is* yong and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt bee* exceeding magnifical, of fame & of glory throughout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto ſ Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne vnto thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt; and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes:

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his Father,

Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD bee with thee, & prosper thou, & build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismaid.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of golde, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, & yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the golde, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commaunded all the princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? & hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of § land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was olde, and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priestes and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were* Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Micah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of Leui after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and vpward:

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeeres olde and aboue:

28 Because

28 Becauſe their office was to waite on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courtes, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God,

29 Both for the Shew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, & for *that which is baked* in the panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet Feaſts by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron. The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab & Abihu died before their father, & had no children: therfore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteen chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another, for the gouernors of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and his princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aſphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſſhiah,

22 Of the Izharites, Shelemoth: of the ſons of Shelemoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſons *of Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould prophecie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, & Ioſeph and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, ſ̄ ſons of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, & Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and

and Mattithiah, ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziah, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the word of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the handes of their father, for Song in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, according to the kings order, to Aſaph Ieduthun and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſons *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shemei, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning ỹ diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites *was* Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, as wel the ſmal as the great, according to ỹ houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom South-ward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of Aſuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, South-ward foure a day, and

and toward Asuppim two *and* twe.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne: and Iesshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, & the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* officeres among them of Israel on this side Iordane Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the monthes of the yere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie & foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the Captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer ỹ course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twentie and foure thousand.

5 The third Captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *Captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fift *Captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite; and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *Chaptaine* for the sixt moneth *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course *were* twentie & foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *Captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *Captaine* for the eight moneth *was* Sebbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *Captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *Captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *Captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *Captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie & foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri ỹ son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah ỹ son of Obadiah;

diah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth ſ̃ ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Ieroham: Theſe *were* the Princes of ſ̃ tribes of Iſrael

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would encreaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heauens

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtorehouſes in the fields, in the Cities, and in the Villages, and in the Caſtels, *was* Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baalhanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the Camels alſo *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the Aſſes, *was* Iedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, & a Scribe: & Iehiel the ſon of Hachmoni *was* the Kings ſonne.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes and the Captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the Captaines ouer the thouſands, and Captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer al the ſubſtance and poſſeſsion of the King and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, & ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, & for the foot-ſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building:

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name becauſe thou *haſt lin* a man of war, and haſt ſhed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father, and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Iſrael.

5 And of all my ſonnes, (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall builde my houſe and my courts, for I haue choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his Father.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for euer, if he be conſtant to do my cõmandements, and my iudgements, as at this day

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe & ſeeke for all the commaundements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfit heart, & with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will bee found of thee; but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſon the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes therof, and of the treaſuries therof, & of the vpper chambers therof, & of the inner parlors therof, & of the place of ſ̃ Mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, & of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of ſ̃ Prieſts & the Leuits, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſticks of

of golde, and for their lampes of gold, by weight, for euery candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the patterne of the charet of the Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* al the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, ℣ courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shal be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* ℣ thee for al maner of workemanship, euery willing skilful man for any manner of seruice: also ℣ Princes & all the people *wil be* wholly at thy cõmandemẽt.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet yong and tender, and the worke *is* great; for the place *is* not for man, but for ℣ LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, ℣ yron for *things* of yron, & wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and al manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold & siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the golde of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by ℣ handes of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid ℣ King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches & honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, & in thine hand *is* power & might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as *were* al our fathers: our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now I haue seene with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee:

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this forever in ℣ imagination of ℣ thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to al the Congre[ga]tion:

tion: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all ſ Congregatiō blessed ſ LORD God of their fathers, & bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, and a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink offerings, & sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, & anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon sate on ſ throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, & prospered, & al Israel obeyed him.

24 And al the princes & the mighty men, and all ſ sons likewise of King Dauid submitted themselues vnto Solomon ſ King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed vpō him *such* royal maiestie as had not bene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeres. Seuen yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last, beholde, they *are* written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, & in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With al his reigne & his might, and the times ſ went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer al ſ kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, & to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, & al ſ Congregation ẅ him went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the seruant of ſ LORD had made in ſ wildernes.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, & hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established, for thou hast made me King ouer a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomō, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor ſ life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome & knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I wil giue thee riches, & wealth, & honor, such as none of ỹ kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shal there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomō came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand & foure hundred charets, & twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 And the king made siluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for ſ Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Beholde, I build an houſe to the Name of ſ LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send mee alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe wonderfull great.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand bathes of wine, and twentie thouſand bathes of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wiſe ſonne, endued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (endued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone, & in timber, in purple, in blew, & in fine linnen, & in crimſon: alſo to graue any manner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate & the barley, the oyle and the wine (w my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou ſhalt need, and ſwe wil bring it to thee in floates by ſea to Ioppa, and thou ſhalt cary it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all ſ ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherwith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

18 And he ſet threeſcore & ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, & foureſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand & ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people aworke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomō began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things wherein* Solomon was inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlaide it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe he fieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaide alſo ſ houſe, the beames, the poſts and the walles thereof, and the doores therof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt Holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie ſhekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues forth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blew and purple, and crimſin, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe two pillars of thirty and fiue cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, & put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, & called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Alſo he made a molten Sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubits the height therof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſsing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt, and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenes of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of ſ brim of a cup, w flowres of Lillies: & it receiued & held three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Lauers, & put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the leſt, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the burnt offering, they waſhed in thē, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſtickes of gold, according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the leſt.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the leſt: and he made an hundred baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſins, & Huram finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* vpon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes, and lauers made he vpon the baſes.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſh hookes, & all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, & the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with their lamps, that they ſhould burne after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made* he of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, & the baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner dores therof for the moſt Holy place, & the doores of the houſe of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus al the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed, & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the ſiluer, and the golde, and all he inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke

of

of the Couenant of the LORD out of the Citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before ſ Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not ſeene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

12 Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſons and their brethren, being araied in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing & thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloude, *euen* the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glorie of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwel in the thicke darkeneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and al the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled ſ which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of ſ land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there: neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: For aſmuch as it was in thine heart to builde an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loines, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therfore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for ſ Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Alter of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael:

yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place wherof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne & confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, & turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars, if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *bee*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplicatiō ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, whē euery one ſhal know his owne ſore, and his owne grieſe, & ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart ỽ knoweſt (for ỽ only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes ſo long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger ẃ is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come frō a far country for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, & thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, & doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: ỹ all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, & may know that this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne & pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee wꝫ their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, & pray toward their land, ẃ thou gaueſt vnto their fathers & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, & the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, bee clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So ỹ king & all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar ẅ Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & al Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, & the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, & in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, & haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen ỹ there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilẽce amõg my people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, & seeke my face, & turne frõ their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and wil forgiue their sin, & wil heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue conenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shal go and serue other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it: so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ỹ end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of ỹ LORD, & his own house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwel there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prenailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of war, & chiefe of his captaines, & captains of his charets & horſmen.

10 And theſe *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhal not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before ỹ porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts three times in the yere, *euen* in the Feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the Feaſt of Weekes, and in the Feaſt of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the courſes of the Prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the duty of euery day required: the porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, & vntill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea, and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to proue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and golde in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his cupbearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which he went vp into the houſe of the LORD, there was no more ſpirit in her.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wiſedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happie *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made *of* the Algume trees terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps & pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queen of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe aſked beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold;

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & gouernors of the countrey, brought golde and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold, went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made of* beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer ỹ king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouer laid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſixe ſteppes to the throne, with a foot-ſtoole of golde, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

19 And

19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side & on the other, vpon the sixe steps There was not ſ like made in any kingdom

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish w the seruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold & siluer, yuorie, & apes, & peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all ſ kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thousand stalles for horses & charets, & twelue thousand horsemen, whō he bestowed in ſ charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heardit, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therfore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke ſ he put vpon vs, & we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, and please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, ẏwe may returnanswer to this people, w haue spokē to me, saying, Ease somewhat ſ yoke ẏ thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people ẏ speak vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make ẏ it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* ſ the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered ſ king, saying, What portiō *haue* we in Dauid? & we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Isse: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stonedhim w stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And all Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem hee gathered of the house of Iudah

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred & fourescore thousand chosen *men*, ẅ were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethrē: return euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed ȳ words of ȳ LORD and returned frō going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, & Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, *ware* in Iudah, & in Beniamin, fenced cities

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of vitaile, and oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie hee put shields & speares, & made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off frō executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after thē out of all ȳ tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek ȳ LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in ȳ way of Dauid & Solomō

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboā loued Maacah ȳ daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he took eighteen wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, & to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalē, because of Shishak, & said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of ȳ LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therfore* I wil not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, & my wrath shal not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalē, & tooke away ȳ treasures of the house of ȳ LORD, & the treasures of the kings house he took al: he caried away also the shields of gold, ẅ Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guarde came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboā strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fortie yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And

14 And he did euil, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam & Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betwene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah ſet the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpō mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, & all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, that ỹ LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes, by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſon of Dauid, is riſen vp, & hath rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* wᵗ you golden calues, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke: and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew* bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of gold wᵗ the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God delinered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and took cities frō him, Bethel wᵗ the townes thereof, & Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboā recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, & brake downe the images, and cut downe ỹ groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places & the images and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſaid vnto Iudah, Lee

vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Iudah, three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa & the people *that were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: & the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were deſtroied before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, hee will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and city of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie,

7 Be yee ſtrong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage and put away the abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remoued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſix and thirteth yere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

3 There

2 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah and let his worke cease.

6 And Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage w^h him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of ꝑ people ꝑ same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntil his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept w^h his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had made for himself in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, & all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was list vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, & Tobiiah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute-siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valor, & with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer propheſieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As ſ LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that wil I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to ſ king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good vnto me, but euill?)

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare, the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, Thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat ſ king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and wil goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue one ſ with the king of Iſrael.

31 And

31 And it came to paſſe when ỹ captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, ỹ they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſaid to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalē

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed & do it: for *there is* no iniquitie w̄ the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of ỹ Leuites, & of the Prieſts & of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhall bee* officers before you. Deale courageiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, & with thē, *other* beſide the Ammonites, come againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not ỹ God in heauen? and ruleſt not ỹ ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power & might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who diddeſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, & deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before ỹ LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iehaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſon of Iehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes

ſonnes of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middeſt of the Congregation.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou king Iehoſhaphat: Thus ſaith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; ſet your ſelues, ſtand yee *ſtill*, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed, to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood vp to praiſe ſ LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in ſ morning, and went forth into ſ wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, hee appointed ſingers vnto the LORD, and that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe: and they went out before the armie; and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to deſtroy and ſlay *them*: and when they had made an end of ſ inhabitãts of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the foreſront of them to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So ſ realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty & fiue yeres old wh. he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in ſ way of Aſa his father; and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, Behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani; who *is* mentioned in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioine himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhippes to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, & of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, & ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & *diuers* alſo of ſ princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickne by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse, day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, ỹ LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee also walked in the waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his Councellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ Who walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by cõming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out wᵗʰ Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram ỹ wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him frõ Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yere Iehoiada stregthened himselfe, & tooke the captaines, of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, & Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonne of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites *shalbe* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shal be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall bee* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priestes, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shall bee put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So ỹ Leuites & all Iudah did according to all things ỹ Iehoiada the Priest had cõmanded: & tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and buclers, and shields, that had bin king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God saue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the King, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, & sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of ỹ ranges: & who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of ỹ horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars & his images in pieces, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* by Dauid.

19 And hee set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, & the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe ỹ King from the House of the LORD: and they came therow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together ỹ Priests & the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit ỹ Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring into the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of ℣ LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer withall and spoones, and vessels of gold & siluer: and they offred burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of daies when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and seruedgroues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada ℣ Priest, which stood aboue the people, & said vnto them: Thus saith God; Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the yere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and hee dyed: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in ℣ book of Moses, where the LORD cõmanded, saying, The fathers shal not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shal die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD *is* able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army ỹ was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe. Wherfore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rock, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the ſoldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen to Bethhoron, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that *the King* ſayd vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſayd, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkned vnto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldſt fal, *euen* thou, & Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſon of Ioaſh, the ſon of Ioahaz, at Bethſhemeſh, & brought him to Ieruſalem, & brake down the wal of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh, ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah firſt & laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and hee fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, & ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth & reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, & against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the lowe countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also* and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, & Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, & seuen thousand and fiue hundred ‖ made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoste, shields and speares, & helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against ‖ LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priestes looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of ‖ LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because hee prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, & burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slue in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim slue Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Mesillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoyle cloathed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the king of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, & caried away captiues.

18 The Philistims also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he sayd, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therfore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together ſ vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of ſ house of the LORD, & he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, & of all his wayes first & last, behold, they *are* written in ſ booke of the kings of Iudah & Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne when he *was* fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in ỹ firſt moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests, & the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done that *ẅ was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces frō the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, & haue not burnt incense, nor offred burnt offrings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, & he hath deliuered them to trouble, to astonishment and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and burne incence.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah.

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel:

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, by the words of the LORD, to clense the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to clense *it*, & brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, & on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first month, they made an ende.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, & the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table with all the vessels thereof

19 Moreouer, all the vessels ẅ king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared & sanctified, & behold, they *are* before ỹ altar of ỹ LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on ỹ Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon ỹ Altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar:

23 And they brought foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel for the king commanded that the burnt offring, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries and with harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, & of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the cōmandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: & when the burnt offering beganne, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntil the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offering, the king and all that were present wᵗ him, bowed themselues, and worshipped

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: & they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did help them, till the worke was ended, & vntil ỹ *other* Priests had sanctified thẽselues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto ỹ LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at ỹ time, because the Priests had not sanctified thẽselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from thẽ king and his princes, thoughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and hee wil returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, wᵗ trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as yee see.

8 Now be ye not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, & enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne again vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shal *find* compaision before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, & wil not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city through the countrey of Ephraim & Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nenertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the King and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offrings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, & Manasseh, Issachar, & Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for thẽ, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: & the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests and ỹ Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, & brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, & threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, & the burnt offrings for ỹ Sabbaths, and for the new moons, & for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, ỹ children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and honie, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen & sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning ỹ heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said; Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah, & Shimei his brother, at the cõmandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imma the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, & Shemaia, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, aswell to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which *were* in the fields of the ſuburbes of the cities, in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that *were* expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to ſeeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Senacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought to winne them for himſelfe.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

3 He tooke counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ranne through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, & built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, & repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made darts and ſhields in abundance;

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreete of the gate of the citie, and ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid, nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people reſted themſelues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he *himſelfe laide ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that ye abide in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of ỹ hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhal your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hãd.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, & to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, praied and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto ỹ LORD to Ieruſalem, and preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, & praied vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he gaue him a ſigne

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him,

for

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) for that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, for all maner of pleasant iewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the busines* of the Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honor at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built againe the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, in Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of ȳ LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, & in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, wil I put my Name for euer

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before ȳ children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, & to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought ȳ LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of ȳ LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

15 And he repaired ȳ altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offrings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeere old, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto al the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more & more

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land, made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altar of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, & the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, & made dust of *them*, & strowed *it* vpon the graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars, and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut down all the idoles throughout al the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when he had purged the land and the house: he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, & Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all ȳ remnant of Israel, & of all Iudah, & Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hands of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the mē did the worke faithfully and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skil of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the work in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah ȳ Priest found a booke, of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue foūd the book of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried ȳ booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, & haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told ȳ king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read it before ȳ king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, & they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah ȳ Prophetesse, ȳ wife of Shallum ȳ son of Tiknath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of ȳ wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: tell yee the man that ſent you to me:

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe to other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, & didſt rend thy clothes, & weep before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king ſent, and gathered together al the Elders of Iudah & Ieruſalem.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, & the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his Place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were preſent in Ieruſalem, and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes according to the writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and according to the writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of ỹ families of ỹ Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſiah gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullockes: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts & to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, & Nathaneel his brethren, and Haſhabiah, & Iehiel, & Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer-offrings, fiue thouſand, *ſmal cattel*, & fiue hundred oxen

10 So the ſeruice was prepared: and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, & the Prieſtes ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and diuided *them* ſpeedily amongſt all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Lenites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against ỹ house, wherewith I haue war: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & al the singing men & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentatiõs to this day, & made thẽ an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are writtẽ in ỹ Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carie him to Babylon

7 Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, ỹ goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and make Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah & Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one & twenty yeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* frõ the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to thẽ by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had cõpassion on his people, & on his dwelling place

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, till there was no remedie.

17 There-

17 Therfore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men w^t the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſsion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all *theſe* hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels therof

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſons vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyned her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Percia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in a writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia: All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God o heauen hath giuen me al the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the freewill offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 Alſo Cyrus the king brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And *this is* the number of them: thirty chargers of golde, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues,

10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and tenne: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred: All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Sarai h, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bignai, Rehũ Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroth, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fixe hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fifty and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaueth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh an hundred fifty and ſixe.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, & Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

38 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred forty and ſeuen.

39 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

40 The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, ſeuenty and foure.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the childrē of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they as polluted, but from the Prieſthood.

63 And the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things: till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with Vrim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſide

65 Beside their seruants and their maids; of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, whē they came to ŷ house of ŷ LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israell in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesh̄ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings theron, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases (for feare *was* vpon them, becauſe of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt offrings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also ŷ feasts of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offring, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, & of euery one that willingly offred a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

7 They gaue mony also vnto the Masons, & to the Carpenters, and meate & drinke, and oile, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees frō Lebanon to the Sea of Ioppa; according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their cōming into the house of God at Ierusalem, in ŷ second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̄ua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests & the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeresold & vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̄ua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sonnes, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henedad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, & giuing thankes vnto the LORD: because he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eies, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted a loud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, & the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God as ye *doe*, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the daies of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̄ua, and the rest of the chiefe of ŷ fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God; but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in ŷ daies of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam,

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great & noble Asshapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, & the rest ȳ *are* on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

12 Bee it known vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue set vp the wals therof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set vp againe, then wil they not pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the reuenue of the kings.

14 Now beccause we haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour, therfore haue we sent, and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful vnto kings and prouinces, & that they haue mooned sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwel in Samaria, & vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me

19 And I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue been mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue yee now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, & Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah & Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernor on this side ȳ Riuer, & Shethar-Boznai, & their companions, & sayde thus vnto them, Who hath cōmanded you to build this house, & to make vp this wal?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai the gouernor on this side the Riuer, & Shethar Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with great stones, and timber is layd in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make vp these wals?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set vp.

21 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, & caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in ỹ firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a Decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom hee had made gouernour;

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe carie them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God, be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* layd the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good to the king, let there bee ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus ỹ king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP VI.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the rolles, where the treaſures were layde vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning ỹ houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly layd, the height therof threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let ỹ golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of ỹ Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee reſtored and brought againe vnto the Temple, which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernor beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree what yee ſhall do to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of ỹ tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of both yonng bullockes and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts, which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it bee giuen them, day by day, without faile.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſons.

11 Alſo I haue made a Decree, ỹ whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him bee hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwel there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhal put to their hand, to alter, *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophe, cying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the Commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on ỹ third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius ỹ king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the reſt of the children of ỹ captiuity, kept the Dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the Dedication of this houſe of God an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for a ſinne offering for al Iſrael, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified

purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had ſeparated themſelues vnto thē, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeek ſ LORD God of Israel, did eat

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyful, & turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VI.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Israel, and of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the Law of the LORD, & to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, ſtatutes & iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of ſ commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Israel.

12 Artaxarxes king of kings, Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent of the king, & of his ſeuen counſellers to enquire concerning Iudah & Ieruſalē, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold which the king and his counſellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem.

16 And all the ſiluer and gold that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offring of the people, and of the Prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of ſ houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow: beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxarxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers w *are* beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there bee wrath againſt the realme of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo wee certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſts and Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, ſet Magiſtrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed ſpeedily vpon him whether it bee vnto death, or to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Ieruſalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercie vnto me before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Zechaniah, the ſon of Iahaziel, and ✠ him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonnes of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſons of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab: Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Iоſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad: Iohanan the ſonnes of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe; Eliphelet, Iehiel & Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Biguia, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men, alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Caſiphiah, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli the ſonne of Leui the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merai, his brethren, and their ſonnes twentie.

20 Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid & the princes had appointed for ✠ ſeruice of ✠ Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of thē were expreſſed by name

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken vnto the King, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of ✠ chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of our enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer & the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Iesshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number & by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuity offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninty & six rams, seuenty & seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. XI.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bin chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God:

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings, and our priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it* is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleanesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for wee cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, & when he had confessed, weeping, & casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men & women, and children: for ỹ people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, & all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra aroſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib; and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalē;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three daies, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah & Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three daies: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in ſ ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *the* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe.

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue takē ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and *w* them the elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntil the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikuah were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And ſ children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certain chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak & his brethren Maaſſiah and Eleazer, and Iarib; and Gedaliah.

19 And th y gaue their hands that they w ould put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, M ttaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Ban: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adajah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benajah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchijah, Shemajah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Natha & Adajah,

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina Iadau, & Ioel, Benajah

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in ỹ prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certain* daies, and faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commaundements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which ỹ commandeſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, & do them: though there were of you caſt out vnto ỹ vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place ỹ I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou would eſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee (the Queene alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen me to ỹ gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, til I come into Iudah

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, ỹ he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, & for the wall of the city, & for the houſe ỹ I ſhal enter into: And the king granted me according to ỹ good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, & gaue them the kings letters (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three daies.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and ỹ gates thereof were conſumed wᵗʰ fire.

14 Thē I went out to ỹ gate of ỹ fountain, & to ỹ kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in ỹ night by ỹ brook, & viewed ỹ wal, & turned backe, & entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then sayd I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come & let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, ẏ we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God ẅ was good vpon me, as also ẏ kings words that hee had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthned their hãds for this good *work*

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, & Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will yee rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the towre of Hannaneel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also layde the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thẽ repayred Merimoth ẏ son of Vriah ẏ son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam ẏ son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhajah, of the gold-smithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephajah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the dores therof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, & vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the son of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Iesbua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest. ¶

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maasejah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the kings high house that

was

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out euen vnto the wal of Ophel.

28 From abone the horse-gate *repaired* ſ Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalpah, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. III.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heaps of ſ rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ſ wals of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

ℓ 9 Nenertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, & ſet a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, & slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, ſ when ſ Iewes ẅ dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, From all places, whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therfore set I in the lower places behind ſ wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set ſ people after their families, with their swords, their speares, & their bowes.

14 And I looked, and arose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afraide of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, & God had brought their counsell to nought that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that layed, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, & ſo builded: & he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, til the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guarde, ẅ followed me, none of vs put off our cloths, *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, Wee our ſonnes, and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that wee may eate and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *& that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to be ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry and theſe words.

7 Then I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſury, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our ability, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere*.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought yee not walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them: ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and took an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourty ſhekels of ſiluer, yea, euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea, alſo I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that *which* was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *&* ſixe choiſe ſheepe: alſo foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therin (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to do me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo *that* I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times after this ſort, and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to theſe wordes.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the King according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſaieſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke,

worke, that it be not done. Now therefore *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, & he ſaid; Let vs meete together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not go in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworn vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was buſilt, and I had ſet vp the doores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened vntil the Sun be hote, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not buildeд.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a regiſter of the genealogy of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand one hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The childrē of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kitiath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth ſeuen hundred forty & three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Ierícho, three hundred fourty and foure.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Iehua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fortie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rizen, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two,

61 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Mela, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred fortie and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name;

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their manseruants, and their maidseruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fortie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fortie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women,and all that could heare with vnderſtanding,vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, & thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah,and Shema,and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah,& Maaſeiah,on his right hand and on his left hand Pedaiah,and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum,and Haſhbadana,Zechariah,and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the ſight of all the people(for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it,all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God; and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen,with liſting vp their hands; & they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua,and Bani,and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah,Maaſeiah,Kelita, Azariah,Iozabad,Hanan,Pelaiah,and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Lawe: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke,in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſence,and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶And Nehemiah,which is the Tirſhatha,and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe,and the Leuites that taught the people, ſayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not,nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſaid vnto them, Goe your way,eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet,and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory,for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying,Hold your peace, for the day is holy,neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth,becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people,the Prieſts and the Leuites,vnto Ezra the Scribe,euen to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded by Moſes,*that* the children of Iſrael ſhould dwel in booths,in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh & proclaim in all their cities, & in Ieruſalem,ſaying,Go forth vnto the mount,& fetch oline branches,& pine branches,& mirtle branches,and palme branches,and branches of thick trees,to make booths,as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*,& made themſelues booths, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe,& in their courts,and in the courts of the houſe of God,and in the ſtreet of the water gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie,made booths,& ſate vnder the booths: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun,vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day,hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes,and on the eight day *was* a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, & with ſackclothes,and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, & read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God,*one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani,and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua,and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah,Serebiah,Hodijah, Shebaniah,*and* Pethahiah,ſaid,Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer & euer: and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou,*euen* thou *art* LORD alone,thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſt,the earth,and all things that *are* therein,the ſeas,& all that *is* therein,and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee,and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites,the Hittites,the Amorites,and the Perizzites,and the Iebuſites,and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*,I ſay,to his ſeed,and haſt performed thy

words

words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their crie by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all ye people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest down also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, & true lawes, good statutes, and commandements

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses his seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of ye rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should goe in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and harkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardone, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifolde mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not frō them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fortie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed ye land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heauen, & broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, & gauest them into their hands, w their kings, & the people of the land, that they might doe with them, as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, & a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, & rebelled against thee, & cast thy law behind their backes, and slue thy Prophets w testified against them to turne them to thee and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies

28 But after they had rest, they did euill againe before thee, therfore leftest thou thē in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer thē: yet when they returned & cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and harkened not vnto thy Cōmandements, but sinned against thy iudgments (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therfore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therfore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the king of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done

right,but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings,our princes, our Prieſts,nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies,wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them , neither turned they from their wicked works

36 Behold,we *are* ſeruants this day,and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our Fathers,to eat the fruit thereof,and the good thereof,behold,we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings,whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs,becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies,& ouer our cattell,at their pleaſure,and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this,wee make a ſure *couenant*,and write *it*,& our Princes, Leuites,*and* prieſts ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw thoſe that ſealed *were*,Nehemiah the Tirſhatha the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah,Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur,Amariah,Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh,Shebaniah,Malluſh,
5 Harim,Merimoth,Obadiah,
6 Daniel,Gennethon,Baruch,
7 Meſhullam,Abijah,Miiamin,
8 Maaziah,Bilgai,Shemaiah,theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites:both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah,Binnui,of the ſonnes of Henadad,Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah,Hodiiah,Kelita,Pelaiah,Hanan,
11 Micah,Rehob,Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur,Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah,Bani,Beninu :
14 The chiefe of the people,Paroſh,Pahath-Moab,Elam,Zatthu,Bani,
15 Bunni,Azgad,Bebai,
16 Adonijah,Bigvai,Adin,
17 Ater,Hizkijah,Azzur,
18 Hodiah,Haſhum,Bezai,
19 Hariph,Anathoth:Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh,Meſhullam,Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel,Zadok,Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah,Hanan,Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea,Hananiah,Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh,Pileha,Shobek,
25 Rehum,Haſhabnah,Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah,Hanan,Anan,
27 Malluch,Harim,Baanah,

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts,the Leuites,the porters,the ſingers, the Nethinims,& all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of ſ lands vnto ſ Law of God,their wiues,their ſons, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge,and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles,and entred into a curſe,and into an oath to walke in Gods Law,which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God,& to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord , and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land,nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware,or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell,*that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day,&*that* we would leaue the ſeuenth yeere,and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yerely,with the third part of a ſhekel,for ſ ſeruice of ꝑ houſe of our God

33 For the ſhew-bread,and for the continuall meat offering,and for the continual burnt offering,of the Sabbaths,of the new moones,for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things,and for the ſin offerings to make an atonement for Iſrael,and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among ſ Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering , to bring it into the houſe of our God , after the houſes of our fathers , at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God,as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our ground,and the firſt fruits of all fruit of al trees,yere by yere,vnto ſ houſe of ſ LORD

36 Alſo the firſt-borne of our ſons,& of our cattell (as it is written in the Law)and the firſtlings of our heards,&of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts ꝑ miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough,& our offrings,and the fruit of al maner of trees,of wine & of oile, vnto the Prieſts , to the chambers of the houſe of our God , and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites,that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes,in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſon of Aaron,ſhall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto ſ houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael,& the children of Leui,ſhall bring the offering of the corne,of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers,where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and ſ Prieſts that miniſter,and the porters,and the ſingers,and we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots,to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem,

ruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſsion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, ſ priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of ſ children of Iudah, & of ſ children of Benjamin. Of ſ children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſon of Vzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, ſ ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer, and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſoune of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did ſ work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty & two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of ſ fathers, two hundred forty & two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, the ſon of *one of* the great men.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, *had* the ouer ſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, & Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, & their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* the Leuites, *were in* all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dweit in Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for ſ villages, with there fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof.

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, & the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages therof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba, vnto ſ valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmaſh, and Aiia, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiab,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gitraim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, & Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are* the Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Iddo, Gennetho, Abiiah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer againſt them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in ỹ dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of ỹ fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to prayſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at ỹ dedication of the wall of Ieruſalẽ, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgiuing, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wal toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah;

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zachariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mathaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, & Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.

38 And the other *companie* of them that gaue thanks, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Eloenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazer, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offred great ſacrifices, & reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offrings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fieldes of the cities the portions of the law for the Prieſts and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſon.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into ỹ Congregation of God for euer

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hyred Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſsing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the prieſt hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah

5 And he had prepared for him a great chãber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, & the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two & thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leaue of the king.

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tire alſo therein which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſolde on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, & ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be dark before the Sabbah, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, & charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burthen bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe *ſo* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, & ſpare me according to the greatnes of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and plucke off their haire, & made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, & God made him King

ouer all Iſrael: neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood & of § Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, & appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſines:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF HESTER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came topaſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from Iudea, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouince being before him:

4 When hee ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many daies, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the gardē of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blew *hangings*, faſtened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, & white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the ſeuen chamberlains that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſemen, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings maner towards al that knew law, & iudgment:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen Princes of Perſia, & Media, which ſaw the Kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

15 What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king only, but alſo to all the Princes, and to al the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deede of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported: The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings Princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, that it bee not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the King giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhal make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For hee ſent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare

beare rule in his owne houſe, and that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the king:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together al the faire young virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women vnto the cuſtody of Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the King, be Queen in ſtead of Vaſthi: And the thing pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mordecai the ſonne of Iair the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite;

6 Who had bene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuity which had bin caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzer the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (whē her father and mother were dead) took for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the kings houſe, & he preferred her and her maids, vnto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the daies of their purificatiōs accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odors and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king; ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and fauour in his ſight more then all the virgins, ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto al his princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, & hee made a releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was bought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe daies, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chāberlaines, Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept the dore, were wroth, & ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue al the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had ſo commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt ỹ the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, & he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matter would ſtand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence; then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherfore Haman thought to deſtroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the Prouinces of thy Kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes, therefore *it is* not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, that they may be deſtroyed: and I wil pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe to bring *it* into the kings treaſures.

10 And the king tooke his *ring* from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to al that Haman had commaunded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his cloths, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whither ſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhee ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a cõmandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreete of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſures for the Iewes to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, & to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the king, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, & gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai.

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman ſhall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one lawe of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom ỹ king ſhall hold out the golden ſceepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes, from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall bee deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royal *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſate vpon his royall throne in ſ royall houſe ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained fauour in his ſight: and the king helde out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſter drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*:

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhal prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in ſ kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheles, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and howhe had aduanced him aboue the princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that ſhe had prepared but my ſelfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iewe ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleaſed Haman; and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had tolde of Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains the keepers of the doore, who ſought to lay holde on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath bin done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, there is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhal be done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell bee brought which the king *vſeth* to weare, & the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of ſ kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſeback through

the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, & the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iewe, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes before whom thou haſt begun to fal, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banket with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt, and it ſhalbe performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome?

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroied, to be ſlaine, & to periſh: but if we had bin ſold for bondmen & bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although ſ enemy could not counteruaile ſ kings damage

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The aduerſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banket of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banket of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*: Then ſaid the king, Will he force the Queene alſo before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the gallowes, fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king: for Eſther had tolde what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares, to put away ſ miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the king helde out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found fauor in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe the letters deuiſed by Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the euill that ſhal come vnto my people? or how can I indure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, may no man reuerſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed it wᵗʰ the kings ring, & sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, & riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries.

11 Wherin the king granted the Iewes which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people & prouince yᵗ would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfe moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, & that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed onby the kings cõmandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan yᵗ palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iews had ioy and gladnes, a feast & a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iews, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of yᵗ Iews hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that yᵗ Iews had rule ouer them that hate them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iews: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies wᵗʰ the stroke of the sword, & slaughter and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman yᵗ son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king sayd vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine & destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace; and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shalbe grãted thee: nor what is thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes, which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, & the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on yᵗ fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they layd not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On yᵗ thirteenth day of yᵗ month Adar, and on yᵗ fourteenth day of the same, rested they, & made it a day of feasting & gladnes

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelled in the vnwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnes & feasting, & a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nie and farre.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherin the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy and from mourning into a good day: that they

they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of al the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before ye king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iews, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould bee hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that w* they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and took vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, & according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

¶ 28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, & euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them periſh frō their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail; and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto al ye Iews, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queen had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, & vpon ye yles of ye ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and ye man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were born vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, & fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the daies of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, & roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offrings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And ye LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to & fro in ye earth, and from walking vp & down in it.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, & about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: only vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satā went forth frō ye preſence of ye LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſayd, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, & ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, & hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, & conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſayd, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee,

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſayd, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them, to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill: and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe?

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and he ſate down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſayd vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of ỹ fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euil? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, & to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him: for they ſaw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob ſpake, and ſayd,

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was borne, & the night *in which* it was ſayd, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkneſſe & the ſhadow of death ſtaine it, let a clond dwell vpon it, let the blackeneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeaze vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the daies of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe let that night bee ſolitary, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee ỹ dawning of ỹ day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill, and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I beene at reſt.

14 With kings & counſellers of ỹ earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues
15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:
16 Or as a hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene: as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the weary be at reſt.
18 *There* the priſoners reſt together; they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſor.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.
20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, & life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?
21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treaſuries;
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?
23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing cõmeth before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like ỹ waters
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſayd,
2 *If* wee aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintеſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightneſſe of thy wayes, & thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Euen as I haue ſeene, they ỹ plow iniquity, and ſow wickednes, reape the ſame.
9 By ỹ blaſt of God they periſh, & by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the yong lions are broken.
11 The old lion periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little therof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men,
14 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,
17 Shal mortal mã be more iuſt thẽ God? ſhal a man bee more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſeruants; and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, *w* are cruſhed before the moath.
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to euening, they periſh for euer without any regarding *it*.
21 Doeth not their excellency *which is in* them, goe away? they die euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there bee any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the ſparkes flie vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 Which doeth great things and vnſearchable: marueilous things without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the fields.
11 To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourne, may bee exalted to ſafety.
12 He diſappointeth the deuices of the craſty, ſo that their hands cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.
13 Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftines: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man, whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He

19 He ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, yea,in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it commeth.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 For thou *ſhalt bee* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy Tabernacle *ſhall bee* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation,and ſhalt not ſinne.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhall be great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne commeth in,in his ſeaſon.
27 Loe this,we haue ſearched it,ſo it *is*, heare it,and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob anſwered,and ſaid,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity laide in the balances together!
3 For now it would bee heanier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are ſwallowed vp.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me,the poiſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrors of God do ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.
5 Doth the wild aſſe bray when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnſauory,be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch,are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that hee would let looſe his hand,and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow, let him not ſpare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend,but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away.
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce,*and* wherein the ſnow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, they vaniſh: when it is hot they are conſumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide,they goe to nothing,and periſh.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 For now yee are nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting downe,and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliuer me frō the enemies hand, or redeeme me frō the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach mee, and I will holde my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeaches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde.
27 Yea,ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content,looke vpon me,for it is euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne,I pray you,let it not be iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſeruant earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke,
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie: and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe,I ſay,When ſhall I ariſe, and the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt: my ſkin is broken, and become loathſome.
6 My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle,and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye ſhall no more ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me,and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue,ſhall come vp no *more*.
10 Hee ſhall returne no more to his houſe:

house: neither shall this place know him any more.

21 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

22 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

23 When I say, My bedde shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

24 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions?

25 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

26 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

27 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

28 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

29 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

30 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

31 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almightie peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For wee *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shal perish.

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee *is* wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 Which alone preadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the waues of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea & wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, & I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, hee taketh away. Who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If *I speake* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet mee a time *to plead*?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo proue me peruerſe.

21 *Though* I were perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoule: I wold deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therfore I ſaid *it*: he deſtroyed the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into ỹ hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my daies are ſwifter then a Poſt: they flee away, and ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I wil forget my cõplaint, I wil leaue off my heanines, & comfort my ſelfe:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow-water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane.

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in ỹ ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall abhorre me.

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwere him, *and* we ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any daies-mã betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me;

35 *Then* would I ſpeake, and not feare him, but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

MY ſoule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe, I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

2 I will ſay vnto God, doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the worke of thine hands, and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans daies;

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 Haſt thou not powred mee out as milke, and crudled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt cloathed me with ſkinne and fleſh, and haſt fenced mee with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt granted me life, & fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit

13 And theſe things haſt thou hidde in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, & thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I bee righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe, thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy witneſſes againſt mee, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon me, Changes and warre are againſt me.

18 Wherfore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eie had ſeen me;

19 I ſhould haue beene as though I had not beene: I ſhould haue been caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my daies few? ceaſe then, & let me alone, that I may take cõfort a litle,

21 Before I goe *whence* I ſhall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death:

22 A land of darknes, as darknes it ſelfe, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be anſwered? and ſhould a man full of talk be iuſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee:

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerueth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection.

8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canſt ỹ do? deeper then hell, what canſt ỹ know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For vaine men would bee wiſe; though man be borne *like* a wild aſſes colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles:
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away
17 And *thine* age ſhall be clearer then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there *is* hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt lye downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhal make ſuite vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* the giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall dye with you.
3 But I haue vnderſtanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth, him, *ỹ* iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorn
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feete, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhal teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.
11 Doeth not the eare trie words? and the mouth taſte his meate?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of daies vnderſtanding.
13 With him *is* wiſedome & ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe; hee ſhutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he with-holdeth the waters, and they dry vp, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 Hee remooueth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty
22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He encreaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and ſtraitneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger, like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eeare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Phyſitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it ſhould be your wiſdome!
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone *ỹ* I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintaine mine owne waies before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I haue ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afrayd.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let mee speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherfore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leafe driuen to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his months *are* ẅ thee, ẏ hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe

6 Turne from him that he may rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens bee no more they shall not awake nor bee raised out of their sleepe.

13 O ẏ thou wouldst hide me in ẏ graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time wil I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wiseman vtter vaine knowledge, & fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and ẏ choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? & doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou ẏ we know not? *what* vnderstandest ẏ, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small ẅ thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirite against God, and letteſt *such* wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that hee should bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints yea, ẏ heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, & the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afrayd, they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen on his* neck, vpon ſ thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face w his fatnes, & maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolõg the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the Congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceite.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*, if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now hee hath made mee weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt mee*: and my leaneneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me w his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully; they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo takē me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh mee with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man w God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee, who *is* hee *that* wil ſtrike hands with mee?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of ſ people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorow: & all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands ſhalbe ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue ſayd to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, whē *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterward wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* repnted vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himselfe in his anger: shal the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rocke be remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, & the sparke of his fire shal not shine.

6 The light shalbe darke in his Tabernacle, & his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shal prenaile against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the groūd: and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shalbe* at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skinne: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 His confidence shalbe rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and hee shall haue no name in the street.

18 He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue yee reproched me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now ỹ God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry out aloude, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troubles come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, & he gaue me no answere: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine owne body.

18 Yea, yong children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friendes abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of thy teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God, hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed *in* a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, , and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shal see for my selfe, & mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my rienes be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say; Why persecute we him? seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath

bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *thu* I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednes be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see riuers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *&* hath forsaken ȳ poore, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shalbe in straits: euery hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shal cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, & shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shal flee from the yron weapon, & the bow of steale shal strike him thorugh.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare deligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight w̄ them, & their off-spring before their eies.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, & casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him: and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shal drinke of the wrath of ȳ Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.
23 One dieth in his full ſtrength, being wholy at eaſe and quiet:
24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtned with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitternes of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.
26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.
28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not aſked them ỹ goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction, they ſhall bee brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* hee hath done?
32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the graue, and ſhall remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley ſhalbe ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable beſore him.
34 How then cõfort ye me in vain, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth falſhood

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe?
3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?
4 Wil he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honorable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue beene broken.
10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee.
11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of water couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the height of the Starres how high they are.
13 And ỹ ſaieſt, How doeth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that hee ſeeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood?
17 Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe for them?
18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is farre from mee.
19 The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them toſcorne.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.
21 Acquaint not thy ſelfe with him and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart
23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold as duſt, and the *golde* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhalbe thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plenty of ſiluer.
26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and hee ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.
30 He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Euen to day is my cõplaint bitter my ſtroke is heauier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his ſeate!
4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere mee, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.
6 Will he pleade againſt mee with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *ther*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him;
9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, ſ I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come foorth as golde.

11 My foote hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined;

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I haue eſteemed the wordes of his mouth more then my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkeneſſe, *neither* hath hee couered the dareneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the landmarks, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away ſ aſſe of the fatherles, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* foode for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their wine preſſes, & ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light; they know not the wayes therof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhal ſee me: and diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to thē euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrors of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhal feed ſweetly on him, he ſhalbe no more remembred, and wickednesſe ſhal be broken as a tree.

21 He euil entreateth ſ barren, *that* beareth not: & doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, and no *man* is ſure of his life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafetie, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is born of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, & it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man *that is* a worme: and the ſonne man *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou the arme that *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? & *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered wordes? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitance thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds, & the cloud is not rent vnder thē.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an ende.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath framed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but ỹ thunder of his power who can vnderstād?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iugment, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrels;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoone my integritie from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and wil not let it goe: my heart shall not reproch *me* so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he ỹ riseth vp against me, as ỹ vnrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though they haue gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, wil I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are yee thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword, and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread
15 Those ỹ remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: & his widowes shal not weepe
16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but ỹ iust shall put it on, & the innocent shal diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shal cast vpon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, & shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely their is a veine for the siluer, and a place for the gold, *where* they find *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, & brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shaddow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for ỹ earth, out of it cōmeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and ẅ the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth hee foorth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing
14 The depth saith, it is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shal siluer be weighed *for* ỹ price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* iewels of fine gold.
18 No Mention shalbe made of Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it bee valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid frō ỹ eyes of al liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder
27 Then did he ſee it and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and ſearched it out.
28 And vnto man hee ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer Iob continued his parable, and ſaid,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me.
3 When his candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkeneſſe.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred mee out riuers of oyle;
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete;
8 The yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the rooſe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *mee*, then it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſaw *mee*, it gaue witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it cloathed me: my iudgment was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluct the ſpoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.
19 My roote *was* ſpread out by ſ waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch
20 My glory *was* freſh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not again, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.
25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, haue mee in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogges of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profite* mee, in whom olde age was periſhed?
3 For want and famine they *were* ſolitarie: flying into the wildernеſſe in former time deſolate and waſte:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen forth from among *men* (they cryed after thē, as *after* a thiefe)
6 To dwell in the cliffes of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder ſ nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of baſe men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their ſong, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feete, and they raiſe vp againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they purſue my ſoule as the wind, and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken holde vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coate.
19 He hath caſt mee into the myre, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare mee: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt mee *not*.
21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy ſtrong hand, thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me,

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde; thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore.

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregatiõ.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eye; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let mee be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands;

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and did not one fashion vs *in* the wombe:

16 If I haue with-held the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile.

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, & I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath beene secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand,

28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euil found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, as Adam by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land crie against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complaine:

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof

without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then hee.

5 When Elihu sawe that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* yong, and ye *are* very old, wherfore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you; & behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither wil I answere him with your speaches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I wil speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore, Iob I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*.

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feete in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him, for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twise, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an intercepter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith,

saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he shall be fauourable vnto him, and he shal see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule frō the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O yee wisemen, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as ȳ mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that hee should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of vnderstanding: far be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almightie, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not do wickedly, neither will ȳ Almighty peruert iudgment

13 Who hath giuē him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed ȳ whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the person of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mightie shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men without nnmber, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes;

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I wil not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind, he will recompense it, whether thou refuse or whether thou chuse: and not I: therfore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, *if I be clensed* from my sinne.

4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens, & see, and behold ỹ clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profite* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen?

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God wil not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou saist thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet hee knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, & I wil shew thee, that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and wil ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfit in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any: be is* mighty in strength *and* wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, & their transgressions ỹ they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, they shal spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue remooued thee out of the straite *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will he estee me thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapoure thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreading of the clouds, *or* ỹ noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in a bundance.

32 With clouds hee coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, & he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts go into dennes: and remaine in their places.
9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.
10 By the breadth of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels, that they may do whatsoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speak, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.
22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible Maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I wil demand of thee, and answere thou me
4 Where wast thou when I laide the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding:
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Wherevpon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laide the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, & all the sons of God shouted for ioy.
8 Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake foorth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it.
10 And brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and heere shall thy proud waues be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? *and* caused the day spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from ỹ wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the bredth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes *to* the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great.
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is ỹ light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of water? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on ỹ earth *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse wherin there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to springforth?
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.
31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinance of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou liſt vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings that they may go, and ſay vnto thee, Heare we *are*?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or who can ſtay ☞ bottles of heauen,

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lye in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canſt thou mark when the hinds do calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed ☞ bands of ☞ wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of the driuer.

8 The range of ☞ mountains *is* his paſture, and hee ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt.

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that ☞ wild beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe liſteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt ☞ make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meete the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, & the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twiſe, but I wil proceed no further

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leuiathan with a hooke? or his tongue with a coard *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Wil he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shal ſ cōpaniōs make a banket of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, ſ hope of him is in vaine: ſhal not one be caſt down, euē at ſ ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath preuented me that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the dores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one on another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eies are like the eyelids of the morning

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him ſ laieth at him, cānot hold: the ſpeare, ſ dart nor the habergeon.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned ẅ him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh ſ deep to boile like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him, one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without feare.

34 He vpholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I wil ſpeake: I will demand of thee, & declare ſ vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpokē theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, & did according as the LORD commanded them: ¶ LORD also accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, & all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer al the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and forty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME. I.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shalbe like a tree plãted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leafe also shal not wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shal not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, & against his Anoynted, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 Hee that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shal haue them in derisiõ.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my King vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: & the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased ¶ trouble me? many are they ¶ rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with

with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill.

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay mee downe in peace and ſleepe: for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray

3 My voice ſhalt thou heare in ſ morning: O LORD in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will look vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickedneſſe: their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy: becauſe thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule alſo is ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule; O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me:

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace w me. (yea, I haue delinered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſha I the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteouſnes, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh ſ iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, & brought forth falſehood.

15 Hee made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* hee made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come

come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnes: and wil sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gitteth, A Psalme of Danid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes, & sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest stil the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider the heauens, the work of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field,

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorough the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAS. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy maruellous workes.

2 I wil be glad & reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O ☞ most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne, iudging aright.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal endure for euer: he hath prepared his throne for iudgment.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD had not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to ☞ LORD, *which* dwelleth in Zion: declare amõg ☞ people his doings

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughters of Sion: I wil reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hel, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies: he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be mooued: for *I shall* neuer *be* in aduersitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lyeth in waite secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fal by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he wil neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God: he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednesſe *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* king for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

CHAP. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundation be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhal raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, & an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth, for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhal cut off al flattering lips, *and* ỹ tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe, (ſaith the LORD) I will ſet *him* in ſafetie *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* ſiluer tried in a former of earth purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerue them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician: *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou for get mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule *hauing* ſorrow in my heart daily, how long ſhal mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of mẽ, to ſee if there were any ỹ did vnderſtand *and* ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity, no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion? when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioice, *and* Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hil?

2 He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not ẅ his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his owne* hurt and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not his money out to vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt,

2 *O my ſoule*, thou haſt ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, & to ſ excellent, in whō *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhall bee multiplied, *that* haſten after another *God*: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, & of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I wil bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 I haue ſet the LORD alwaies before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be mooued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hel, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes beholde ſ things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt find nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my ſootſteps ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnes, O thou that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppreſſe me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a yong Lyon lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, *which is* thy ſword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſnes: I ſhalbe ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſayd,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of vngodly men made mee afraid.

5 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prenented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hils moued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoake out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth, deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpō a Cherub, & did flye: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him his thicke clouds paſſed, haile-*ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voice, haile-ſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then ſ chanels of waters were ſeene and the foundations of ſ world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he took me and drew me out of many waters,

17 He

17 Hee deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me : for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie : but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought mee foorth alſo into a large place : he deliuered me, becauſe hee delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me : and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright before him : and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people : but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle : the LORD my God wil enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe : and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tryed : he is a buckler, to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who *is* God ſaue the LORD ? or who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God ?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet* : and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation : and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me : that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them : neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them ỹ they were not able to riſe : they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell : thou haſt ſubdued vnder me thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them*: euen vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde, I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 As ſoone as they heare of mee, they ſhall obey me : the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD lineth, and bleſſed *bee* my rocke, and let the God of my ſalnation be exalted.

47 It is God that auengeth me, and ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies : yea thou liſteſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee ; thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his king : and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE heauens declare the glory of God : and the firmament ſheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeech, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world : in them hath hee ſet a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it : and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the ſoule : the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart : the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer : the Iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold : ſweeter alſo then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant warned : *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe back thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shal I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent frō the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We wil reioyce in thy saluation, & in the Name of our God we will set vp our baners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs, when we call.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of daies for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make readie thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* wil we sing, & praise thy power

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth-Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 Hee trusted in the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee frō the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round

13 They gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and al my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in ỹ midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far frō me, O LORD, O my strength haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword; my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in ỹ great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For ỹ kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shal declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: he leadeth mee beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod, & thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou annointest my head wᵗʰ oyle, my cup runneth ouer

6 Surely goodnes & mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: & I will dwell in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shal stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* ỹ generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp yee euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? ỹ LORD strong & mighty, ỹ LORD mighty in battel

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory? ỹ LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of ỹ LORD *is* wᵗʰ them that feare him: & he will shew thē his couenant.

15 Mine eies *are* euer toward the LORD: for he shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred

20 O keep my soule & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integrity and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ *Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue trusted also in the LORD *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency, so will I compasse thine Alter, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hand *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, & be merciful vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the congregation will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shal not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the daies of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.

8 *When thou sayest*, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a plaine path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falsewitnesses are risen vp against me, & such as breath out cruelty

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Waite on the LORD: bee of good courage, & he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his handes, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the sauing strength of his Anoynted.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O yee mighty) giue vnto ỹ LORD glory & strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* full of maiestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Pſalme *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not go downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD by thy fauour thou haſt made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood; when I goe downe to the pit? ſhal the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

12 To the end ỳ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily; be thou my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke, and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pul me out of the net, that they haue laid prinily for me: for ỳ *art* my ſtreng th.

5 Into thine hand I cõmit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regarde lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, & reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roume.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *&* let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to ſilence, which ſpeake grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauillion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, for hee hath ſhewed mee his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in mine haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he ſhal ſtrengthen your heart: all ye ỳ hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* hee *whoſe* tranſgreſſion is forgiuen *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: & in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I ſayd, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou maiſt be found, ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, ℣ ſhalt preſerue me from trouble, ℣ ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit & bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhalbe* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioice ye righteous: and ſhout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong: play ſkilfully with a lowd voyce.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 He loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all ℣ earth feare ℣ LORD: let all the inhabitãts of ℣ world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake and it was done, he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The LORD bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart to al generations.

12 Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From ℣ place of his habitatiõ: he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: hee conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhal he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrẽgth

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer his ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

℣ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, & ℣ LORD heard *him*, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte & ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lions doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace, and purſue it.

15 The eies of ℣ LORD *are* vpon ℣ righteous; & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth, & deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that diuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark, & slippery, & let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into the very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee ẅ deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea ỹ poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my cloathing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my praier returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *he had bene* my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one ỹ mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together; *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues togither against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with their eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against mee, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnes, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, ỹ reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, & of thy praise al the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit, he hath left off to bee wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauēs; & thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto ỹ clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like ỹ great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse

teousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remooue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shal soone be cut down like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, & he shal giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, & he shal bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgements as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to do euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shal inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out ȳ sword and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, & their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall bee broken: but LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth, and they that bee cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD wil not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, & keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ȳ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seen the wicked in great power: & spreading himselfe like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal help them, & deliuer them: he shal deliuer them frō the wicked, & saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There* is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My

5 My wounds ſtincke, *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled w a loathſome diſeaſe: & *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble & ſore broken; I haue rored by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth mee: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my ſore: and my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth,

14 Thus I was as a man ỹ heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer me: whē my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

18 And I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be ſorie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies are liuely, & they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multipled.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries, becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chief Muſician, *euen* to Ieduthun. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb w ſilence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, & my ſorrow was ſtirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine ende, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand bredth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me frō all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth becauſe thou didſt *it*.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes, doſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt his beauty to conſume away like a moth ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, & giue eare vnto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare me, ỹ I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To ỹ chief Muſitian. *A Pſalme* of Dauid

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & ſet my feet vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new Song in my mouth, *euē* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhal ſee it, and feare, & ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wōderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice & offering ỹ didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou opened: burnt offring and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy wil, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſnes in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not ỹ thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy truth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue cōpaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the hayres of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haſt to helpe me.

14 Let them be aſhamed and confounded together

together that seeke after my soule to destroy it,let them be driuen backward,and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame,that say vnto me, Aha,aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation,say continually,The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* ℣ LORD thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer,make no tarrying,O my God

PSAL. XLI.

℣ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poore: the LORD will deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue,and he shalbe blessed vpon the earth; and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing:thou wilt make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said,LORD be merciful vnto me,heale my soule,for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall hee die,and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*,he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe,*when* he goeth abroad,he telleth *it*.

7 All ℣ hate me,whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill disease, *say they*, cleaneth fast vnto him: and *now* that hee lieth,hee shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou,O LORD,be mercifull vnto me,& raise me vp that I may requite them

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me:because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me,thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting and to euerlasting,Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

℣ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil,for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee,O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meate day and night,while they continually say vnto me,Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went *with* them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, *with* a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God,for I shall yet praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therfore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonities,from the hill of Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts:all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with mee, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God,My rock,why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones,mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me,Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe,O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance,and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an vngodly nation;O deliuer me from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning,because of ℣ oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me,let them bring me vnto thy holy hill,and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will go vnto the altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea,vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

℣ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God,our fathers haue told vs *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the dayes of olde.

2 *How* thou didst driue out ℣ heathen with thy hand,& plantedst them;*how* thou didst afflict the people,and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword,neither did their owne arme saue thē: but thy right hand & thine arme,& the light of thy countenance because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King,O God:command deliuerance for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe

our

our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But ẏ haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name forever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame: & goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like ſheepe *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: & doſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price

13 Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neigbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me

16 For the voyce of him that reprocheth and blaſpheməth: by reaſon of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue wee dealt falſly in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god,

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheepe ſor the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherfore hideſt thou thy face, & forgetteſt our affliction and our oppreſsion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe for our helpe, and redeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory, and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth, and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmel* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhal ẏ king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people ſhall intreat thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee ſhall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, ſhall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in tronble.

2 Therfore wil not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacle of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moued: God ſhall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, ẏ kingdoms were moued, he vttred his voice, ẏ earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in ſ earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible; he *is* a great king ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, ſ excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our king ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth; ſing ye praiſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhieldes of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed together.

5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeen in ſ city of the LORD of hoaſts, in ſ city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioice, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, conſider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable: I wil open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They ſ turſt in their wealth, & boaſt themſelues in ſ multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole and the brutiſh perſon periſh and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations, they cal *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheles, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſteritie approoue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God wil redeeme my ſouſe from the power of the graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ſ glory of his houſe is increaſed

17 For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

ring of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, & ſhal not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhal deuoure before him, & it ſhalbe very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhal cal to the heauens from aboue, & to the earth, ℣ he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhal declare his righteouſnes: for God *is* Iudge himſelfe Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wil ſpeake; O Iſrael and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* he goats out of thy ſoldes.

10 For euery beaſt of the foreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of ℣ mountains: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpō me in the day of trouble; I wil deliuer thee, & thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee?

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteddſt with him, and haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, & I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt ℣ I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, & ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, when Nathan ℣ Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, & done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 Purge me ✠ hyſope, & ſhal be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation; and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, *and* ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from blood guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

17 The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimilech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euil more thē good. & lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſnes Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes. O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength; but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickednesſe.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: & hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, & make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpō me.

5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a done; *for then* would I flee away, and bee at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtriſe in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes is in the midſt thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 We took ſweet counſell together, & walked vnto the houſe of God in company

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloude: and hee ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſoftер then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burden vpon the LORD, and hee ſhall ſuſteine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

Be

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow mee vp: hee fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I wil praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together: they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow mee vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercie and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares & arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into ſ middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I wil praiſe thee, O LORD among ſ people, I will ſing vnto thee among ſ nations

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ſ heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednes: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray aſſoone as they bee borne, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poiſon is like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deafe adder, *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrowes, let them bee as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them paſſe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely hee *is* a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Altaſchith: Michtam of Dauid: when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquity, and ſaue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my ſoule: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſsion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without *my* fault: awake to helpe mee, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite al the heathen: be not merciſull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening, they make a noiſe like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Beholde, they belch out with their mouth, ſwords *are* in their lippes: for who, *ſay they* doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue al the heathen in dirision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of mercy shal preuent me, God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know, that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Edith Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When he strone with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed, because of the trueth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? & thou, O God, which diddest not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs help from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shal doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will trust in ỹ couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeres as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun: A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse *w* their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke & my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, yee people powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to bee laide in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God

12 Also vnto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſtie land, where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words,

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euill matter: they commune of laying ſnares priuily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So ſhall they make their own tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhal wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: & vnto thee ſhal the vow be performed

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approch *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things *in* righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation, *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noyſe of the ſeas; the noyſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, & watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it *with* the riuer of God *which* is ful of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wildernesſe: and the little hils reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exhalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God ye people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net, thou laydeſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, & through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of fatlings, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare al ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my praier, nor his mercy frō me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOD be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine vpon vs: Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God *euen* our own God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Dauid.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extol *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, & a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou diddeſt march through the wildernes. Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauen alſo dropped at the preſence of God, *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was moued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull raine whereby thou didſt confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that taried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among ỹ pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, & her feathers w yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Baſhan, an hie hill *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwel in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thouſand, *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts for men; yea *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among thē*.

19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, ỹ players on inſtruments *followed* after, amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bleſſe

26 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, from the fountaine of Iſrael.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her handes vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpō the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.

2 I ſinke in deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my ſinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake, let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp: and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me be deliuered frō them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face frō thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: heare me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproach and my ſhame and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, & in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignatiō vpō them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of them

25 Let their habitation be deſolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, & will magnifie him *with* thankſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hooſes.

32 The humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen & earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that moueth therein.

35 For God wil ſaue Sion, and wil build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſsion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Danid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke *haste*, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy salnation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from he womb: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall bee* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength saileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute & take him for *their* is none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also when I am old & gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto *this* generation, & thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* for Salomon.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnes vnto ỹ kins son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountains shal bring peace to the people, & the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as shewers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominiõ also fro sea to sea, & frõ the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They ỹ dwel in ỹ wildernes shal bowe before him, & his enemies shal licke ỹ dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shal redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shal bee made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall bee an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountains the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, & *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer: his Name shalbe continued as long as the sun: and men shalbe blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against ỹ heauẽs, & their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: & waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in ỹ world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me;

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely ỹ didst set thẽ in slippery places: ỹ castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: ỹ hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

OGod, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* ỹ hast purchased of olde: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake down ỹ carued worke thereof at once wt axes & hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* ỹ dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shal the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt ỹ thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp mightie riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, ỹ night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast made Summer & Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached

reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let ỹ poore & needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increase continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto ỹ fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not vp the horn.

5 Lift not vp your horn on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither frō ỹ East, nor frō the West, nor frō the South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also wil I cut off, but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgmēt to be heard from heauen: the earth feared & was still.

9 When God arose to iudgment, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: ỹ remainder of wrath shalt ỹ restrain.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents vnto him ỹ ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and hee gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, & my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gratious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I sayd, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I wil meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters; and thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAS. LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sentences of old:

3 Which we haue heard and known: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We wil not hide thē from their children, shewing to ỹ generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he cōmanded our fathers, that they should make them knowen to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* ỹ children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* caryng bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan.

13 He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire

15 He claue the rocks in the wildernes: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking ỹ most High in ỹ wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God, they sayd, Can God furnish a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streams ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therfore the LORD heard *thē*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: & anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had cōmanded ỹ clouds frō aboue: & opened the dores of heauen:

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 Man did eat Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East winde to blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fal in the midst of their campe, round about their habitation.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For al this they sinned still: and beleeued not his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred ỹ God *was* their Rocke, and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right w him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stir vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the Holy one of Israel.

42 They remēbred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered thē frō the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt: & his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood: & their floods that they could not drinke.

45 Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: & their labour vnto the locust.

47 He destroied their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with frost.

48 He gaue vp their cattel also to ꝧ haile: and their flockes to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath & indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence;

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwel in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ꝧ most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places; and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: & his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: & their maidens were not giuē to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in ꝧ hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused ꝧ Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not ꝧ tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *places* like the earth which he hath established for euer

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon ꝧ heathen that haue not known thee, & vpon ꝧ kingdomes ꝧ haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs, for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should ꝧ heathē say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbors seuen fold into their bosom, their reproch wherwith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people & sheep of thy pasture, wil giue thee thanks for euer: we wil shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme of Asaph.

Giue eare, O shepheard of Israel, ꝧ that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face, to shine, and we shalbe saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt ꝧ be angry against the praier of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shalbe saued.

8 Thou

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou prepareſt *roome* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs vnto the Sea, and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſite this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they periſh at ſ rebuke of thy countenance

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, & we wil call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. *A Pſalme* of Aſaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harp w the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: *and* a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordeined in Ioſeph *for* a teſtimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderſtood not.

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered frō the pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrāge god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my waies!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue indured for euer.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in ſ Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ridde them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand; they walke on in darkeneſs: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I haue ſaid, Yee *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A Song or Pſalme of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: holde not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp ſ head

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that ſ name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together w one conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Medianites: as *to* Siſera, as *to* Iabin at the brook of Kiſon:

10 *Which* periſhed at En dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, & like Zeeb: yea all their princes, as Zebah and Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele, as the ſtubble before the winde,

14 As

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish.
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!
2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they wil be stil praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a wel: the raine also filleth the pooles.
7 They goe from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts: blessed *is* the man that trusteth *in* thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast been fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.
2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.
8 I wil heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwel in our land
10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnes & peace haue kissed *ech other*
11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea the LORD shal giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for *I am* poore and needie.
2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant ȳ trusteth in thee
3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord; for I cry vnto thee daily.
4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: & attend vnto ȳ voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.
16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me; giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thy handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because

because thou LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Pſalme or ſong for the ſonnes of Korah.

1 His foundation is in ſ holy mountains.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then al the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.
5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As wel ſ fingers as ſ players on inſtrumẽts *ſhalbe there*: al my ſprings *are* in thee

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted w thẽ that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrẽgth.
5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom ꝑ remembreſt no more: & they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and ꝑ haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I *am* ſhut vp and cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliciõ, LORD, I haue called daily vpõ thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to ſ dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? w hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: w *hile* I ſuffer thy terrours I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer & friend haſt thou put far from me: & mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I wil ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.
2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall be buile vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant w my choſen: I haue ſworne vnto Danid my ſeruant.
4 Thy ſeed wil I eſtabliſh for euer: & build vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in ſ heauen can be compared vnto ſ LORD? *who* amongſt the ſons of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who is a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee.
9 Thou ruleſt ſ raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arme.
11 The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhal reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art ſ glory of their ſtrength: & in thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One: and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I annointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhal ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him:

nor

nor the sonne of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, & plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shal cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my saluation

27 Also I wil make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for euermore, & my couenant shal stand fast w̄ him

29 His seed also wil I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as ỹ dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they breake my statutes, and keep not my commandements:

32 Then wil I visit their transgression w̄ the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor altar the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 His seed shall endure for euer; & his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But ỹ hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anoynted.

39 Thou hast made void the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down al his hedges: ỹ hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast ỹ shortened, ỹ hast couered him with shame. Selah.

45 How long, LORD, wilt ỹ hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

46 Remember how short my time is: wherfore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesse, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched ỹ footsteps of thine Anoynted.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed ỹ earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flowrisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength, labour, and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth ỹ power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early w̄ thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the daies *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, ỹ worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of ỹ terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for ỹ destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eies shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High thy habitation.

10 There shal no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee *in* all thy waies.

12 They shall beare thee vp *in their* hands: lest ỹ dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in ỹ morning: and thy faithfulnes euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all ỹ workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* ỹ they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an vnicorne: I shall bee anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *&* mine eares shal heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God,

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my Rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyse of many waters: *yea then* the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAP. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widdow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 He ỹ planted ỹ eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*.

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* ỹ man whom ỹ chasteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill

euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for mee againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had bin* my helpe: my ſoule had almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence, and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyſe to the Rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs come before his preſence with thankſgiuing: and make a ioyful noyſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 The ſea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worſhip & bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, & we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: & as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name, ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods

5 For all the gods of ſ nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due vnto* his Name, bring an offring and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* ſ LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee ſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be mooued: hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let ſ field be ioyful, and all ſ *is* therin: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudg the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let ſ earth reioyce: let ſ multitude of Iles be glad therof.

2 Cloudes and darkneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen images: that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: ſ art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye ſ loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preſerueth the Soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remẽbred his mercy & his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeen ſ ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noyſe, and reioyce and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD the King.
7 Let the ſea roare, & the fulneſſe therof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge the world, and the people *w* equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be mooued.
2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgment and righteouſnes in Iacob:
5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that cal vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou anſwereſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worſhip at his holy hil for ſ LORD our God is holy

PSAL. C.

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know yee that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I wil behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfit way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I wil walk within my houſe *w* a perfit heart.
3 I wil ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, ſ they may dwel with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhal ſerue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhal not dwel within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are cõſumed like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ſkinne.
6 I am like a pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſert.
7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.
9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.
10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted mee vp, and caſt me downe.
11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: & fauour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion, he ſhall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not diſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:
20 To heare the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death.
21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be stablished before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid.

BLesse the LORD O my soule, and al that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the East is frō the West, *so* far hath he remoued our transgressions frō vs

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone, & ỹ place therof shal know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels ỹ excel in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, al his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who laieth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloude his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid ỹ foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* runne among the hils.

11 They giue drink to euery beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell & herbe for the seruice of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanan, which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The

21 The yong lions roare after their prey, and ſeeke their meat from God.
22 The Sun ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.
26 There go the ſhips: *there is* ℣ Leuiathan, *whom* thou haſt made to play therin.
27 Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou maiſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.
28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.
30 Thou ſendeſt foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD ſhal indure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, & they ſmoke.
33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing prayſe to my God, while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him ſhalbe ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

OGiue thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.
2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD
4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,
6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:
9 Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:
10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it,
13 When they went frō one nation to another: frō one kingdom to another people,
14 He ſuffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprooued kings for their ſakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread
17 He ſent a man before them: *euen* Ioſeph *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.
18 Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king ſent & looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.
21 He made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senators wiſedome.
23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt, and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies
25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.
26 He ſent Moſes his ſeruant: *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.
27 They ſhewed his ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He ſent darkenes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood: and ſlue their fiſh.
30 The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 He ſpake, and their came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſts.
32 Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 Hee ſmote their vines alſo and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſts
34 Hee ſpake, and the locuſt came: and caterpillers and that without number.
35 And did eat vp all the herbs in their land: & deuoured the fruit of their ground.
36 Hee ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.
37 He brought them foorth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
39 Hee ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
40 *The people* aſked, & he brought quailes: & ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.
41 He opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the drie places *like* a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse.

44 And gaue them the land of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD, O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can vtter the mightie acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep iudgment: *and* he that doth righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, ¶ I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: ¶ I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 Wee haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soone forgate his works: they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gaue them their request: but sent leanesse into their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their companie: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: & hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therfore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernes.

27 To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-peor: & ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 Then stood vp Phinehas, & executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of striffe: so that it went ill with Moses for their sake.

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD cõmanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sons and of their daughters; whõ they sacrificed vnto ¶ idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therfore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to bee pitied, of all those that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let al the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt: from the North, and from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by ſtright way that they might goe to a city of habitation

8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodnes: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the wordes of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bandes in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion: & becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their ſoule abhorreth manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth thē out of their diſtreſſes

20 He ſent his word, & healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, & ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they bee quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 O that *men* would prayſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people: and prayſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernes: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwel therein.

35 Hee turneth the wildernes into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And ſow the fieldes, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Again, they are miniſhed & brought low, through oppreſsiō, affliction & ſorow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the wildernes, *where there is* no way.

41 Yet ſetteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 The righteous ſhall ſee it, & reioyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and wil obſerue thoſe things, euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I wil ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue ſ heauēs: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ſ heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the cheife musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOlde not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 Whē he shalbe iudged, let him be cōdemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labor.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth;

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighteth not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clouthed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: & for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow whē it declineth: I am tossed vp & down as ỹ locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O sane me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore; to sane *him* from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shal fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound ỹ heads ouer many countreys.

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD *w my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, & in the congregation.

2 The works of ỹ LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His

3 His worke *is* honourable & glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſsion.

5 He hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and iudgement: all his cõmandements are ſure.

8 They ſtand faſt for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightneſſe.

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: a good vnderſtanding haue all they that do *his commandements*: his praiſe endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His ſeed ſhalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhalbe* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe: he is gratious and ful of compaſsion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauor & lendeth: he will guide his affaires with diſcretion.

6 Surely he ſhall not be mooued for euer: the righteous ſhall bee in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhal not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, vntill hee ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath diſperſed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſnes endureth for euer: his horne ſhalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhal ſee *it*, & be grieued, he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth & melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRayſe ye the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: Praiſe the Name of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 From the riſing of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiſeth vp the poore out of ſ duſt; *and* lifteth the needie out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may ſet *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe, to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſaw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe?

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rams, *and* the little hils like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt: thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe.

6 Yee mountaines, *that* ye ſkipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned ſ rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

4 Their idoles *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.

7 They *haue* handes, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: *both* ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.

18 But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* as long as I liue.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gat hold vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully *w*th thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: All men are liars.

12 What shal I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I wil pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the son of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I wil pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse *is* great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set mee* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They cõpassed me about like bees, they are quenched as ſ fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing, and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of ſ LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me ſ gates of righteousnes: I wil go into them, *and* I wil praise ſ LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we wil reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *bee hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD which hath shewed vs light, binde the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLesſed *are* the vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they ſ keep his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared al the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate *in* thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that is hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proude *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.
22 Remoone from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remoone from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.
32 I wil run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shal keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: & quicken thou me in thy way
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnes.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies also come vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.
42 So shall I haue wherwith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So shal I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined frō thy Law.
52 I remember thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, & haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy fauor *with* my whole heart: be merciful vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.
61 The hands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them ỹ feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt wel with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proude haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They ỹ feare thee, wil be glad whē they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those ỹ haue known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe ỹ me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: so shal I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnes is vnto all generations: thou hast established ỹ earth, & it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had bin* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I wil cōsider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy cōmandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I loue thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue restrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words vnto my taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feete and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I wil performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
112 I haue enclined mine heart to performe thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto ỹ end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vp-

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not bee aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhalbe ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* ſallhood.

119 Thou putteſt away al the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therfore I loue thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſors.

122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements: abone gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtãding vnto ſ̃ ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vſeſt to do vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant, and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne down mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not my Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the Truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue taken hold on mee: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried *with my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: and I ſhal keepe thy Teſtimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of ſ̃ morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent ſ̃ *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgement.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts & thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips shal vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for al thy cõmandements *are* righteousnes.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements help me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheep, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongne.
3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.
5 Wo is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am for* peace, but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my help.
2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee, wil not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes go vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren, and companions sakes: I wil now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eies of seruants *look* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eies of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eies *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *bene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Thẽ they had swallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the soulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.
8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe as* mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of the wicked shal not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they

they among the heathen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They ꝙ sow in teares, shal reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seede, shall doubtlesse come again with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shal not be ashamed: but they shal speake w the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall bee* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like oline plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shal blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my back: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* ꝙ house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he ꝙ bindeth sheaues, his bosome

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doth waite: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say*, *more then* they that watch for the morning

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quietted my selfe as a childe ꝙ is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I wil not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob

6 Loe wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, he wil not turne from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer; here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouisi-

on: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anoynted.

18 His enemies will I cloth wth shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in vnity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye y^t stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for ye LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.

7 Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canan:

12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people, and hee will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the workes of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouths

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of Gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The sunne to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer

15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 To him which ledde his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 And gaue their land for an heritage

for:

for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our lowe estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs a song, & they that wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth; *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth, if I prefer not Ierusalem aboue my chief ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who sayd, Raise it, raise it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Happie *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I wil worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy worde aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the worke of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *mee*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue *but* loe, O LORD, *thou* knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwel in the vttermost parts of the Sea,

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer mee: euen the night shall bee light about mee.

12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes & the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me: O God, how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from mee therefore, yee bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my

heart:

heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD frō the euil man: preserue me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.
3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent, adders poyson *is* vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by ye way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: Thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits that they rise not vp againe.
11 Let not an euil speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD wil maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my praier be set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Encline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnes.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I be like vnto them that go downe to the pit.
8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherin I should walk: for

for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: lead mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ſaluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affording all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:

14 That our oxen *may bee* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I wil bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generatiõ ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhal declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honor of thy maieſty: and of thy wonderous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will declare thy greatneſſe

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his works.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome, and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an euerlaſting kingdome: & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe ỹ be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee: and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He wil fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo wil heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all ỹ wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue I wil praiſe the LORD, I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your truſt in princes, *nor in* the ſon of man in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happie *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which*

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them ſ are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth ſ ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherles and widow: but the way of ſ wicked he turneth vpſide down.
10 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD liſteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto ſ LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen w clouds, who prepareth raine for ſ earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: hee taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe ſ hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth forth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 Hee caſteth foorth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 Hee ſendeth out his word and melteth them: he cauſeth the winde to blowe, *and* the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth his word vnto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaiſe ye ſ LORD: praiſe ye ſ LORD frō the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.
3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.
4 Praiſe him yee heauen of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe ſ Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnowe and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.
10 Beaſts & all cattell: creeping things, and flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children,
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 Hee alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints, euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: ſing vnto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyful in their king.
3 Let them praiſe his Name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with timbrel and harpe.
4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he wil beautifie the meek with ſaluation.
5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glorie: let them ſing aloud vpon their beds.
6 Let the hie *praiſes* of God *be* in their mouth: & a two edged ſword in their hand
7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* puniſhments vpon the people:
8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.
9 To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his Sanctuarie: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praiſe him for his mightie acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.
3 Praiſe him with ſ ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him with the pſaltery and harp.
4 Praiſe him w ſ timbrel & dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments and organs.
5 Praiſe him vpon the loud cymbals: praiſe him vpon ſ high ſounding cymbals
6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

¶ THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael,

2 To know wiſedome and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, and iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels;

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

7 ¶ The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy neck.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit.

13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot frō their path:

16 For their feet run to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wiſedome eryeth without, ſhe vttereth her voice in the ſtreets;

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhee vttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

28 Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhal ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not finde mee:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell; they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eares vnto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou crieſt after knowledge, *and* liftеſt vp thy voice for vnderſtanding:

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her as *for* hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of the righteous.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe and iudgement and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things:

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To-

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth ỹ couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold on the paths of life.

20 That ỹ mayeſt walke in ỹ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land: and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY ſonne, forget not my Lawe, but let thine heart keep my cõmandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy & trueth forſake thee: binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou find fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It ſhall be health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſtfruits of al thine increaſe.

10 So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plentie, and thy preſſes ſhal burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* ỹ man *that* findeth wiſdom and the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof then fine golde.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantnes: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that reteineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee eſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: & the cloudes drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart frõ thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion:

22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not bee afraid: yea thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Enuy thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* an abomination to the LORD: but his ſecret *is* wᵗʰ the righteous.

33 ¶ The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhal inherit glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare, ye children, ỹ inſtructiõ of a father, & attend to know vnderſtãding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commaundements and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhal preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wiſedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory ſhall ſhee deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſon, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I haue led thee in the right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be

be ſtraitened, and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked; and go not into the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings,

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that find them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſdome, & bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding:

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lippes of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the pathe of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe.

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled *w* thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in *ỹ* houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine *owne* ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* *ỹ* louing Hind, & pleaſant Roe, let her breſts ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall bee holden with the coards of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhal die without inſtruction, & in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhal go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friends, goe, humble thy ſelfe, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes and be wiſe:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhal he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeauen are an abomination vnto him:

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe.
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, *it* shall keepe thee; & when thou awakest, it shal talke with thee
23 For the Commandement *is* a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the euill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: & the adultresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shal he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therfore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 Hee will not regarde any ransome: neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, & liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, & call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man voide of vnderstanding,
8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* ỹ attire of an harlot, & subtil of heart.
11 (She is loude and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.
12 Now is she without, now in ỹ streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, & with an impudent face said vnto him;
14 I *haue* peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed w̃ myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney,
20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;
23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?
2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at ỹ comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisdom: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him ¶ vnderstandeth: & right to them that find knowledge

10 Receiue my instruction, & not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to bee compared to it.

12 I wisdome dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euil: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, & the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, & sound wisdome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnes.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteousnes, in the middest of the pathes of iudgement;

21 That I may cause those ¶ loue me, to inherit substance: & I wil fil their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountains of the deepe:

29 When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts: shee hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth vpon the high places of the city:

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a scorner, least he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a wise man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeares of thy life shall bee increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at ¶ doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city;

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſsings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue cõmandements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowen.

10 He that winketh ẅ the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhal fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth ẏ mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him ẏ is voyd of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of ẏ fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mãs wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of ẏ poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that reſtraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſsing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It *is* as ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath wiſedome*.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhal come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to ẏ teeth, & as ſmoke to ẏ eyes, ſo *is* ẏ ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall be ſhortned.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhal bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous ſhal neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhal be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the peruerſenes of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal direct his way: but the wicked ſhal fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhal deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, & ẏ wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A talebearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The merciſull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruel, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes *tendeth* to life: ſo he ẏ purſueth euil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, ſo *is*

so is a faire woman *which is* without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, & yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shal fal: but the righteous shal flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the winde: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shal be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednes: but the root of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband, but shee ỹ maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of ỹ righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrowen, & *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 Hee that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth ỹ life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall bee satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shal be rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 He that speaketh trueth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shalbe established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shal no euil happen to the iust: but ỹ wicked shal be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shal beare rule: but ỹ slouthfull shal be vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but ỹ substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, & in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall haue destruction.

4 The soule of the slaggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is ỹ maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lampe of ỹ wicked shal be put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention:

but

the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanitie shall bee diminished, but hee that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding gineth fauour but the way of trasgressours *is* hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth *in* knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithful ambassadour *is* health.

18 Powertie and shame *shall bee to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wisemen shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, ſ crib is cleane: but much increase *is* by ſ strength of the Oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lyes.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of ſ prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but ſ folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternes; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowen, but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauines.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall bee satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh wel to his going.

16 A wiseman feareth, & departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, & is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his own neighbor, but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their richest *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 A true witnes deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great vnderstaning: but he that is hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy ſ rottennesse of the bones.

31 Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 A wholesom tong *is* a tree of life: but peruersnes, therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he ỽ regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of ỽ wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* hee ỽ hateth reproofe shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he go vnto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* ioy to him that is destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* pleasant words.

27 He ỽ is greedie of gaine, troubleth his own house: but he ỽ hateth gifts shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of ỽ eyes reioyceth ỽ heart: *and* good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* ỽ instruction of wisedome, & before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shal be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A diuine sentence *is* in the lippes of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* ỽ delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then golde? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer.

17 The

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and who ſo truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart, ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Vnderſtanding *is* a welſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of ſooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an honycombe, ſweete to the ſoule, & health to the bones.

25 There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man ſoweth ſtriſe, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leadeth him into ſ̄ way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mooning his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe ful of ſacrifices *with* ſtriſe.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the fornace for gold: but ſ̄ LORD tryeth ſ̄ hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 Who ſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is *as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtriſe is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 A man voide of vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtriſe: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, & he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 He ſ̄ begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, & the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſom, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire, a man hauing ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but ſ̄ his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When ſ̄ wicked commeth, then commeth alſo cotempt, & with ignominie reproch.

4 The wordes of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the inneſt moſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and *is* ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wal in his owne conceit.

12 Before deſtruction the heart of a man is haughtie, & before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee* wonne then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhalbe ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth ſupreaties; but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of man peruerteth his way: & his heart fretteth againſt ſ LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 A falſe witneſſe ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: & he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhal not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wiſdome, loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a foole: much leſſe for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauor *is* as dew vpon ſ graſſe.

13 A fooliſh ſon *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall ſuffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes ſhall die.

17 He that hath pity on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſel, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindnes: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *&* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſon that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witnes ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke *is* raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 The feare of a king *is as* the roaring

of a lyar: *who so* pronoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease frō strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king ỹ sitteth in the throne of iudgement scattereth away al euil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Diuers weights, *and* diuers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (sayth the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lippes of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall bee filled with grauell.

18 Euery purpose is established by counsell: & with good aduice make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lampe shalbe put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance maybe gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I wil recompense euill: *but* waite on ỹ LORD, & he shal saue thee.

23 Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a false ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer hee will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do iustice and iudgement is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to & fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soule of ỹ wicked desireth euill: his neighbor findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, hee receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Who so* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to do iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth pleasure, *shall bee* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall bee* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in ỹ dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the Citie of the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from trouble.

24 Proud *and* haughtie scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the vpright he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* louing fauour rather then siluer and golde.

2 The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euil, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a childe in the way he should goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He ỹ loueth pureneſſe of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shalbe* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, & he ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man sayth, *There is* a lyon without, I shalbe slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rodde of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth: that thou mightest answere the wordes of trueth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not ỹ poore because he *is* poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, & spoile the soule of those that spoiled thẽ.

24 Make no friendship *w* an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If ỹ *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee.

28 Remoue not the ancient land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shal not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a ruler, cõsider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate, and drinke, sayth he to thee: but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thõ vomit vp, & lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remoue not the old land-marke, & enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, & thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe:

childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart bee wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For ſurely there is an end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Bee not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to pouerty; and drouſines ſhal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken vnto thy father ẏ begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome & inſtruction, & vnderſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, & he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in waite as *for* a prey, and increaſeth ẏ tranſgreſſors among men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* woundes without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eye ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lieth downe in the midſt of the ſea, or as hee that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me *ſhal thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke, they haue beaten mee, *and* I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I wil ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, & by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled with all precious & pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall.

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are readie to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, wee know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? & ſhall *not* he render to euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony becauſe it is good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweete to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, ſhall then there bee a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and it diſpleaſe him, & he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euil men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall bee no reward to the euil man, the candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, & the king: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, & who knoweth ẏ ruine of thẽ both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 He that ſayth vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhalbe delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witnes againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: & deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voide of vnderstanding,

31 And lo, it was al growē ouer w thorns, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, & the stonewall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese are also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, & the heart of Kings *is* vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, & there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shal be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy selfe in ỹ presence of ỹ king, & stand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Go not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to do in ỹ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause w thy neighbor *himselfe*, and discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, *is* like apples of golde in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, & a soft tongue breaketh ỹ bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnes against his neighbour *is* a maule, & a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre, so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauie heart.

21 If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirstie giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD shal reward thee.

23 The North-wind driueth away raine: so doeth an angrie countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honor is not seemely for a foole

2 As ỹ bird by wandring, as ỹ swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shal not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his follie, lest he be wise in his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by ỹ hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall so *is* a parable *in* the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great *God* that formed al things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seest ỹ a man wise in his own cōceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The slothfullman saieth, *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the streetes.

14 *As* ỹ doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men ỹ can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that ta-

taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost partes of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potshard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart:

26 *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before the whole Congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stoone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for ỹ knowest not what a day may bring forth

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger & not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* heauie, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then the both

4 Wrath *is* cruel, & anger *is* outragious: but who *is* able to stand before enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are deceitfull.

7 The ful soule loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend: by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning it shalbe counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Yron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shal eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shalbe honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou deligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And ỹ shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man ỹ oppresseth the poore, *is* like a sweeping raine ẅ leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euil men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes though he *be* rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise son, but hee that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit:

ceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding,ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*,ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart,ſhal fal into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a raging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people

16 The prince ỹ wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour, *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe,ſhall prolong *his* daies.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon,ſhal flie to the pit: let no man ſtay him.

18 Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* waies, ſhall fall at once.

19 Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that foloweth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſing, but he that maketh haſt to bee rich,ſhall not be innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſõs,*is* not good: for,for a piece of bread ỹ man wil trãſgreſſe

22 He that haſteth to be rich,*hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, *It is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtriſe: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD,ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely,he ſhal be deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore,ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eies,ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When ỹ wicked riſe,men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed,and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: but hee that keepeth company with harlots,ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man cõtendeth wᵗʰ a fooliſh mã, whether he rage or laugh ; *there is* no reſt.

10 The blood thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore,his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wiſdome, but a childe left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſon, & he ſhall giue thee reſt; yea,he ſhal giue delight vnto thy ſoule

18 Where *there is* no viſion, ỹ people periſh: but he ỹ keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child,ſhal haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtriſe, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honour ſhal vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his own ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeek the rulers fauor: but euery mans iudgment *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abhomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecy: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel,euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man,& *haue* not ỹ vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome,nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended vp into heauen,

er descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all ỹ ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 Euery word of God is pure: he is a shield vnto thē that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and denie *thee*, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, & take ỹ Name of my God in *vaine*.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, & thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes: and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lostie are their eies! & their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the yong eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea foure ỹ I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* whē she is maried, & an handmaid ỹ is heire to her mistres.

24 There be foure things which are litle vpon ỹ earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king yet go they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go wel, yea, foure are comely *in* going:

30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A greyhound, an hee goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! & what, the son of my wombe! & what the son of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto ỹ which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, & peruert the iudgement of any of ỹ afflicted.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ỹ dumbe in ỹ cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore & needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She considereth a field and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her handes to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry,

pestry; her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among ỹ Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honor *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh wel to ỹ waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, & cal her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of the Preacher ỹ son of Dauid, king in Ierusalem.
2 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.
3 What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers came, thither they return againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man can not vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I commoned with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisdome then all they that haue been before me in Ierusalem, yea my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.
17 And I gaue my heart to know wisdom and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is a vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisdome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanitie.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in my heart to giue my selfe vnto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, & I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood ỹ bringeth forth trees.
7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also siluer & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, & of the prouinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, & the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.
10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not frō thē, I withheld not mine heart frō any ioy: for my heart reioyced in al my labor, & this was my portiō of al my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdom, & madnes, and folly; for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king?

vnto that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelled folly, as farre as light exceedeth darkenesse

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therfore I hated life, because the work that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity & vexatiō of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, & wherin I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh no rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, then ỹ he should eat & drink, & ỹ he should make his soul enioy good in his labor. This also I saw that it *was* frō the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, & a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which *is* planted.

3 A time to kil, & a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seen ỹ trauel which God hath giuē to ỹ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ỹ *there is* no good in them, but for *a mā* to reioice, & to do good in his life

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniqnity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shal iudge the righteous, & the wicked: for *there is* a time there for euery purpose, & for euery worke

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne worke: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherfore I praised ỹ dead ẅ are already dead, more then ỹ liuing ẅ are yet aliue

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better *is* an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is* *there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fal, ye one wil lift vp his fellow: but wo to him ye is alone whe he falleth; for he *hath* not another to help him vp

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and a foolish king, who wil no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cõmeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all ye haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therfore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow to God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better it *is* that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God bee angrie at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest ye oppression of ye poore, and violent perverting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruel not at ye matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth *is* for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners therof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but ye abundance of ye rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore euill which I haue seen vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euil trauell, and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath* he ye hath laboured for ye wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I haue seene: *it* is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an euil *which* I haue seen vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, & his soule be not filled with good, & also ye he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and depar-

departeth in darknes, and his name shalbe couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer, he hath not seene the Sun, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That *which* hath beene, is named already, and it is known that *it is* man: neither may he contend with him *that* is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth *what is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shal be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

A Good name *is* better then precious ointments: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of ✠ foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* ✠ the former dayes were better then these? for ✠ doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Consider ✠ work of God: for who can make ✠ straight, *which* he hath made crooked?

14 In ✠ day of prosperity be ioyful, but in ✠ day of aduersity consider: God also hath set the one ouer against ✠ other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in ✠ daies of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnes, & there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither bee thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdome strengtheneth ✠ wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there* is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heede vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisdome I said, I wil be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of *things*, & to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnes *and* madnes.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bandes: whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keep ✠ kings commandement, & that in regard of ✠ oath of God.

3 Bee not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euil thing, for he doth what soeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, *there* is power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time & iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the spirit to reteine the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherin one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that it shalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men vnto whom it happeneth according to ỹ worke of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to ỹ worke of the righteous; I sayd, ỹ this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the daies of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done vnder the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this, I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy *way*, eat thy bread with ioy, & drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which hee hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the grane, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare, so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sun, & it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little citie and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built a great bulwarke against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: nevertheles, the poore mans wisedome *is* despiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of warr: but one sinner destroieth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon ȳ earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shall bee hurt therwith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered there by.

10 If the yron bee blount, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idleneſse of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall cary the voyce, and that which hath wings, shal tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shal be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds bee full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eies to behold ȳ sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they shal be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eies: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue sorrow from thy heart, and put away euil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when ȳ shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in the:

2 While the Sun, or the light, or the moone or the starres be not darkned, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall bee afraide of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, & desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and ȳ mourners go about ȳ streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to ȳ earth

as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ Vanitie of vanities (ſaith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And moreouer, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea hee gaue good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nailes faſtned *by* ſ masters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one ſhepheard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, bee admoniſhed: of making many books *there* is no ende, and much ſtudie *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare ſ concluſion of ſ whole matter; feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgines loue thee.

4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpō me becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene,

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among ſ trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, & his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

4 Hee brought me to the banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort mee with apples for I *am* ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hilles.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wal, he looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, & ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figgetree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweete *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all holde swords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, wherein there hange a thousand buckelers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, & the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hil of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, & aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, yea drink abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweete smelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen ¶ went about the city, found

found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued that ye tel him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eies *are as the eies* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed w milke, & fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ſweet flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlayed *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillers of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, & this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ouercome me: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore queenes, & fourſcore concubines, & Virgins without nũber

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe ẏ looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, & terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine floriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my ſoule made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may look vpon thee: what will you ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet w ſhoos, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as ẏ tower of Lebanon, w looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I wil go vp to ẏ palme tree, I wil take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *down* ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape appeare, *and* ẏ pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a ſmel, & at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new & old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother: *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the iuyce of my pomegranates.

3 His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderues, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhee brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* cruell as the grane: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath a* most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a litle sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boords of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thousand *pieces of* siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit therof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE Vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw cõcerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more; ye will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sick, & the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruses, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith ℣ LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, & the fat of fed beasts, & I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before me: who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the callings of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eies from you: yea, when ye make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill;

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for ℣ mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it: but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widdow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I wil turn my hand vpon thee, and

and purely purge away thy droſſe, & take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteouſnes.

28 ¶ And the deſtruction of the tranſgreſſors, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhal be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhalbe confounded for ỹ gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, & ỹ maker of it as a ſparke, & they ſhal both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſaw cõcerning Iudah & Ieruſalẽ.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye and let vs go vp to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the law, and ỹ word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne war any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be repleniſhed from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, & the great man humbleth himſelfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty.

11 The lofty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loſty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that *are* lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall bee bowed downe, and the haughtines of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he ſhal vtterly aboliſh.

12 And they ſhall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie, when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the cleſts of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie: when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doeth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, ỹ whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honorable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orater.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhal behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt cloathing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eies of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD wil enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and ¶ Princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard, the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched foorth neckes, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD wil discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mussers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and the nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shalbe stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth, *and* burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mightie in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day seuen women shall take holde on one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent & comly for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, & vpon her assemblies a cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for vpon all the glory *shalbe* a defence.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw I will sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, & built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, ¶ I haue not done in it? wherfore when I looked ¶ it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall therof, and it shall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I wil also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioine house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may followe strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine enflame them.

12 And ỹ harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not ỹ worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shalbe brought down, and ỹ mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lostie shal be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, let him make spee de, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euil, that put darknesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweete, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, & prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the stubble & the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shal slumber nor sleep, neither shal ỹ girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broke.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their hotses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons: yea they shall roare and lay hold of the pray, and shal cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknes *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high & lifted vp, & his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cryed vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the doore moued at the voice of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphins vnto me, hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* he had taken w̄ the tongs frō off the altar.

7 And he laide *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquitie is taken away, & thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard ỹ voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, & who will go for vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tel this people; Heare ye indeed but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seede *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, ſ sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Go forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the ende of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: feare not, neither be fainthearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shal not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: if ye wil not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, & chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall bee forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the kings of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of ſ riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleyes, and in the holes of the rocks, & vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* euery ſ place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because al the land shal become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shalbe for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, ſ LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before ſ child shal haue knowledge to cry, My father, & my mother, the riches of Damascus, & the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Siloah that goe softly, and reioice in Rezin, and Remaliahs Sonne:

7 Now therfore behold ſ Lord bringeth vpvpon them the waters of ſ riuers, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow, and go ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces: gird

your

your selues, & ye shalbe broken in pieces.
10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall stand, for God is with vs.
11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, & instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying
12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whō this people shal say, A confederacy, neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary, but for a stone of stūbling, & for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.
15 And many among thē shall stumble & fall, & be broken, & be snared, & be taken.
16 Bind vp the testimony, seale the law among my disciples.
17 And I wil waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.
18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seek vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people looke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?
20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.
21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry, and it shal come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.
22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.
3 Thou haſt multiplied ſ nation, & not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoyle.
4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, & the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.
5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noyſe, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and* fewell of fire.
6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall be vpon his ſhoulder, and his Name ſhall bee called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.
7 Of the increaſe of his gouernement and peace, *there ſhall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.
8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.
9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in their pride & ſtoutneſſe of heart
10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and ioyne his enemies together.
12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tayle.
16 For the leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they that are led of them, are deſtroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord ſhal haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euil doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.
18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuour the briers and thorne, & ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, & they ſhal mount vp *like* ſ lifting vp of ſ ſmoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as ſ fuell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.
20 And he ſhall ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, & they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhal eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.
21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: & Epharim, Manaſſeh

nasseh: and they together *shalbe* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgment, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and ỹ they may rob ỹ fatherles.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shal come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shal bow down vnder the prisoners, & they shal fal vnder the slaine: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, & the staffe in their hand is mine indignatiõ.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the prey, and to treade them downe like the mire in the streets.

7 Howbeit hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found ỹ kingdoms of the idols, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherfore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stoute heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, by the strength of my hand haue I done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest ỹ riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 shall the axe boast itselfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shal the saw magnifie it selfe against him ỹ shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, both soule and body, and they shal be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shal be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouer flow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shal make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of the land.

24 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest *in* Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee wt a rod, and shal lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shal stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shal hee lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day *that* his burden shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, & the yoke shal be destroyed because of the anoynting.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash bee hath layd vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shal fall by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shal rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after ỹ hearing of his eares

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge ỹ poore, and reproone with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth & with the breath of his lips shal he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shal dwel wt the lamb, & the leopard shal lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lion, & the fatling together, and a little child shal lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shal feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, and frō Cush and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcastes of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, & the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the LORD shal vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mightie winde shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streams, and make *men* go ouer dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came vp out of the land of Egypt

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day ỹ shalt say O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid: for the LORD IEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shoute thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them ỹ reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in ỹ mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt,

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shal bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, & the constellations ther of shal not giue their light: the Sun shalbe darkened in his going forth, & the Moone shal not cause her light to shine

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, & the wicked for her iniquitie; and I

wil cauſe ſ arrogancie of ſ proud to ceaſe, & wil lay low the haughtines of ſ terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhal remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellency, ſhall be as when God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhal the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beaſts of the deſart ſhal lie there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of doleſull creatures, and owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And ſ wild beaſts of the ylands ſhall cry in the deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: & her time is neere to come, & her daies ſhal not be prolõged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD wil haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhal take thẽ, & bring them to their place; & the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD for ſeruants, and handmaids, and they ſhall take them captiues, whoſe captiues they were, & they ſhal rule ouer their oppreſſors.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day ſ the LORD ſhal giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed, the golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers,

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath w a continuall ſtroke; he ſ ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt & is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since ſ art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the chiefe ones of the earth, it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noiſe of thy viols: ſ worme is ſpread vnder thee, & the worms couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, ſon of the morning, *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that were ſlaine, thruſt through w a ſword, that go downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: the ſeed of euil doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it

come

come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I wil breake the Aſſyrian in my land: and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that *is* purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, & who ſhal turn it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhal feed, & the needy ſhal lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoake, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in ſ night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Baiith, & to Dibon, ſ high places, to weep: Moab ſhal howle ouer Nebo, & ouer Medeba, on al their heads *ſhall be* balneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhal cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhal they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate: for the hay is withered away, ſ graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they carry away to ſ brooke of ſ willowes

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe ful of bloud: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion

2 For it ſhalbe ſ as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the none day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhal the throne be eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit vpon it in troeth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kitharaeſeth ſhall ye mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, & the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they *wandred* through the wilderneſſe, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting of thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: their treaders ſhal tread out no wine in their preſſes, I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is wearie on the high place, that he ſhall come to his Sanctuarie to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word ſ the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *ſhalbe* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being a* citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough four or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eies shal haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers haue made, either the grone, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shal his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make the plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall bee* a heape in the day of griefe and of desparate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, & to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like ỹ rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: *this is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to the land shadowing *with* wings, which *is* beyond ỹ riuers of Ethiopia

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my rest, & I will consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate vpon herbes, & like a cloud of dew in ỹ heat of harueſt

5 For after the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape *is* ripening in the flowre; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible frō their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, ỹ LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, & shal come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midst therof, & I wil destroy the counsell thereof: and they shal seeke to the idols and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And ỹ Egyptians wil I giue ouer into ỹ hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce king shal rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes, shall wither, be driuen away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters, shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they ỹ work in fine flaxe, & they ỹ weaue net-works, shalbe confounded.

10 And

10 And they shalbe broken in ỹ purposes therof, all ỹ make sluces and ponds for fish

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse spirit in the midst therof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a dronken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare because of the shaking of ỹ hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shalbe called the citie of destruction.

19 In ỹ day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of ỹ land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great one, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon ỹ king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loines, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and hee did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

4 So shal the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, & of Egypt their glory.

6 And ỹ inhabitãt of this Ile shall say in ỹ day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: & how shal we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in ỹ South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* annoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto mee; Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand cõtinually vpon the watch-towre in ỹ day time, & I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and al the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath ỹ LORD said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to ỹ yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shal faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of ỹ valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou ỹ art ful of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All the rulers are fled together, they are bound by ỹ archers: al ỹ are found in thee, are boũd together, *which* haue fled frõ far.

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity by ỹ Lord GOD of hosts in ỹ valley of vision, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And it shal come to passe ỹ thy choisest valleys shalbe ful of charets, and the horsemen shal set themselues *in* aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, & ye gathered together ỹ waters of ỹ lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, & to baldnes, and to girding w sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till yee die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will cary thee away with a mighty captiuity, and wil surely couer thee.

18 He wil surely violently turne & tosse thee *like* a ball into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory, *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah:

21 And I will cloth him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shal hang vpõ him al ỹ glory of his fathers house, ỹ off-spring, & ỹ issue, all vessels of smal quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In ỹ day saith the LORD of hosts shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place be remoued, & be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a marte of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauel not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at ỹ report cõcerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained at ỹ report of Tyre.

6 Passe

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Isle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of al glory, *and* to bring into contempt all ỹ honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he shooke ỹ kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a cõmandement against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *til* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwel in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers therof, they raised vp the palaces therof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid wast.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotte seuenty yeres according to ỹ daies of one King: after ỹ end of seuenty yeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, go about the city thou harlot that hast bin forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeres, that the LORD wil visite Tyre, & she shal turn to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise & her hire shall be holines to the LORD: it shal not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his maister, as with the maide, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ỹ streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of ỹ land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the middest of the land among the people: *there shalbe* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the fires, *euen* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many daies, shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shal raigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, & before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to ſ poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* ſ heat with ſ shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of ſ couering cast ouer all people, & the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from of all faces, & the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, & Moab shall be troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the middest of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation ẅ keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *hi a* in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed on *thee*; because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie hee layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh ſ path of ſ iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes will he deale vniustly, & will not behold the maiesty of ſ LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shal see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at ſ people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace, for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominiõ ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter ſ into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who could set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let them take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shal blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shal the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the grones and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shal be blowen, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, & the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty *which is* on the head of ſ fat valley, shalbe a fading floure, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, & for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of *his* people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue wil he speake to this people:

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scorneful men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when ſ ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shal not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet: and the haile shall sweep away ſ refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shalbe troden downe by it.

19 From the time ỹ it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, & it shalbe a vexation, onely *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrappe himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therfore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strog: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barlie, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin, but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he wil not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and wil lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall bee as one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, & the multitude of ỹ terrible ones shalbe as chaffe, ỹ passeth away, yea it shalbe at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her & her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, *but* he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shal the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deep sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue remoued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to doe a marueilous work among this people *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from ỹ LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall bee turned into a fruitfull field, & the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shal increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought

nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a mã an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.
22 Therfore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.
23 But when he seeth his children ỹ work of mine hand in the midst of him, they shal sanctifie my Name, & sanctifie the holy one of Iacob, & shall feare the God of Israel.
24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:
2 That walke to go down into Egypt (& haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.
3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.
4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.
5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.
6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong & old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will cary their riches vpo the shoulders of yõg asses, & their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shal not profit *them*.
7 For the Egyptians shall help in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.
8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer:
9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.
10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speak vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.
11 Get yee out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.
12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, & trust in oppression and peruersnesse, and stay thereon:
13 Therefore this iniquity shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.
14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shal not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.
15 For thus saith the Lord GOD the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not:
16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift, therfore shal they that pursue you be swift.
17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, til ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.
18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.
19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will be very gratious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.
20 And *though* the Lord giue you ỹ bread of aduersity, & ỹ water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eies shal see thy teachers.
21 And thine eares shal heare a word behind thee, saying; This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.
22 Ye shall defile also the couering of thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.
23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall bee fat and plenteous, in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures,
24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eat cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.
25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.
26 Moreouer, the light of the Moon shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burd en *thereof* is heauy: his

lippes

lips are full of indignation, & his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhal cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhal ſhew the lighting down of his arme, wth the indignation of *his* anger, & wth the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, & tempeſt, & haileſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhal paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay vpon him, it ſhall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, & in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, & wil bring euill, & will not call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhal ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall and he that is holpen ſhall fal downe, and they all ſhal faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me: Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called forth againſt him, hee will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of the: ſo ſhal the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill therof.

5 As birds flying, ſo wil ỹ LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalē, defending alſo he wil deliuer it, *and* paſſing ouer he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt away his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: & the ſword not of a meane man ſhal deuour him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his yong men ſhalbe diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, & princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as a hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eies of them that ſee, ſhal not be dimme, & the eares of them that heare ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhal vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeak plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſayd to bee bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he wil cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberal deuiſeth liberal things, and by liberall things ſhall he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye careleſs daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many dayes and yeeres ſhall yee bee troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhal faile, the gathering ſhal not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careles ones, ſtrip ye & make ye bare, & gird *ſackcloth* vpō your loins.

12 They ſhal lament for the teats, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briars, yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhalbe left, the forts and towres ſhalbe for dens for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwel in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

19 When it shall haile, comming down on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside al waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: be thou their arme every morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall bee gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shal be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high waies lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shal bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burning of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill.

16 Hee shall dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour. Where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers *&* streams, wherein shall go no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tackling is not loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread *ȳ* saile: then *is ȳ* prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therin, shall be forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, *& his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shal bee melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall bee dissolued, and the heauens shall be rouled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shal fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, *&* as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shalbe bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneyes of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls and their land ſhalbe ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhall bee turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhal become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, the ſmoake thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the nobles therof to the kingdome, but none ſhalbe there, and all her princes ſhalbe nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes therof: and it ſhalbe an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wild beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with the wild beaſts of ỹ Iland, and the Satyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

15 There ſhal the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of theſe ſhal faile, none ſhal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded: and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath caſt the lot for them, & his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line, they ſhal poſſeſſe it for euer frõ generatiõ to generation, ſhal they dwel therin.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse & the ſolitary place ſhalbe glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioice euen *with* ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Caemel and Sharon, they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them ỹ are of a fearefull heart: Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God wil come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence he will come and ſaue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and the eares of the deafe ſhalbe vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernesse ſhall waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in ỹ habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, but it ſhalbe for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre *therin*.

9 No lion ſhalbe there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhal not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne, and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhal obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhal flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, & took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army, and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria: What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſaieſt thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to mee, We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee whoſe high places and whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & ſaid to Iudah & to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD, againſt this land to deſtroy it?

The

The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drink their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayeth the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs: Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of ‡ Priests couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz

3 And they said vnto him, Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemie, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shal yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what ‡ kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, & shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue ‡ gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, & Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, & read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ‡ art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all ‡ kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heauen & earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Senacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the nations and their countreys.

19 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt praied to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne; the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched & blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I wil enter into the height of his border, *and* the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long a goe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camеſt.

30 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, & ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Ninench.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and praied vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Danid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken:

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off with pining,

pining sickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a lyon*, ſo will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, vndertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therfore we wil ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the daies of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne ỹ I ſhall go vp to ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, & the precious ointment, & all ỹ houſe of his armor, & all ỹ was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in al his dominiō ỹ Hezekiah ſhewed thē not.

3 ¶ Thē came Iſaiah ỹ Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes:

6 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away: and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake yee comfortably to Hieruſalem, and cry vnto her that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the LORD; make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhal be made ſtraight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, & all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhal I cry? All fleſh *is* graſſe, & all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, but ỹ word of our God ſhal ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Hieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp: be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He ſhall feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his boſome, & ſhal gently leade thoſe that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of

of the balance: behold hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenes wil ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not known? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundation of the earth?

22 *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh ¶ Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shal not be planted, yea they shall not bee sowen, yea their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, & behold who hath created these things, ¶ bringeth out their hoste by number: he called thē all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to thē that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youthes shall faint and bee weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shal renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shal runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, & as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued thē, *and* passed safely, *euen* by ¶ way, *that* he had not gone w his feete.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of ¶ earth were afraid, drew neere, & came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, Bee of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not disinayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I wil helpe thee, saith ¶ LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I wil make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar

dar, the Shittah tree, & the myrtie, and the oyle tree: I will set in ✠ desert the Fir tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that we may know that yee are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, yee are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he* that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* princes, as vpon morter, and as the porter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Beholde, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, & *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answere a word.

29 Beholde, they *are* all vanity; their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruant, whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: he shal bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till ye haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and wil keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, & them that sit in darkenes out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the ende of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, & the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their* voyce, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shal stirre vp ielousie like a man of warre: hee shall crie, yea, roare, he shall prouaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hils, & drie vp all their herbs, & I wil make the riuers ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things streight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they shal be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Yee are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but ✠ obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is wel pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, & none deliuereth, for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not: and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLII.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they ſhal not ouerflow thee: whē ỹ walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt: neither ſhal ỹ flame kindle vpō thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia & Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt:

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that *is* called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, *It is* true.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhal there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beſides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange God among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael: for your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creator of Iſrael your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet & horſe, the army and the power: They ſhall lie downe together they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhal honour me, the dragons and the owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wildernes, & riuers in ỹ deſert, to giue drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But ỹ haſt not called vpon me O Iacob, but ỹ haſt bene weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the ſmall cattel of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices, I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* bloteth out thy tranſgreſſion for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee:

28 Therefore I haue profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the womb, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will powre water vpon him that is thirſty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my ſpirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing vpon thy oſſpring:

4 And they ſhal ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, & ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, & his redeemer the LORD of hoſts, I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhal cal, and ſhal declare it, & ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people: and the things ỹ are comming, & ſhal come: let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides mee? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their delectible things ſhall not profite, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, they ſee not, nor know that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image ſ is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe aſhamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp, *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhal be aſhamed together.

12 The ſmith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it w the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, & his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpender ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oke, which he ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſhe, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himſelfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he rofteth roſt, & is ſatiſfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelfe* & ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeen ſ fire

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coles therof: I haue roſted fleſh & eaten it, & ſhal make ſ reſidue thereof an abomination: ſhal I fall down to the ſtock of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſſes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant, I haue formed thee, thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins, returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, ye mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh al things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, & maketh their knowledge fooliſh,

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anoynted, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him, and I will looſe the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtreight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light and create darkneſs: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe:

neſſe: let the earth open, & let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſs ſpring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the pot ſheards of the earth: ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will direct all his wayes: hee ſhall build my city, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labor of Egypt, & merchandiſes of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of Stature ſhal come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhalbe thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued in ſ LORD w an euerlaſting ſaluation; ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD ſ created ſ heauens, God himſelfe ſ formed the earth, & made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſnes, I declare the things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, draw neere together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counſel together who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from ſ time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me a iuſt God and a Sauiour *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look vnto me, & be ye ſaued, al ſ ends of ſ earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none els

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto me euery knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

24 Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *haue* I righteouſnes and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhalbe aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, & vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bow down together, they could not deliuer the burden, but themſelues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary, and I will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, & hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him, & ſet him in his place, & he ſtandeth; frō his place ſhal he not remoue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the end frō the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I wil doe all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird frō the Eaſt, ſ man ſ executeth my coūſel frō a far coūtrey, yea I haue ſpokē *it*, I wil alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I wil alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye ſtout hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere vnto righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhal not tary; and I wil place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt, O virgine daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grind meale, vncouer the lockes: make bare the legge,

vncouer

vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoste is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall bee a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou ỹ art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that saiest in thine heart, I am, and none els beside me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shal come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast labored from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the monethly prognosticatours stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shal not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee w̃ whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of ỹ waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, & make mention of the God of Israel, but not in trueth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that ỹ art obstinate, & thy neck is an iro̅ sinew, & thy brow brasse

5 I haue euen fro̅ the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I cal vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure to Babylon, and his arme shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shal make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not spoke in secret from the beginning, fro̅ the time ỹ it was, there am I; & now ỹ Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me

17 Thus saith ỹ LORD thy Redeemer, ỹ holy one of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way that ỹ shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace bin as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and

the

the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the desarts: he caused the waters to flow out of ỹ rocke for thẽ, he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken yee people from far. The LORD hath called me from ỹ wombe, frõ ỹ bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hidde me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vain, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from ỹ womb to be his seruant, to bring Iacob again to him, though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in ỹ eies of ỹ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength

6 And hee said, it is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest bee my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise, princes also shal worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shal choose thee

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, to establish ỹ earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darknes, Shew your selues: they shal feed in ỹ waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all hie places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heat nor Sun smite thẽ: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by ỹ springs of water shal he guid thẽ

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, & from the West, and these from the land of Zinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not haue compassiõ on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, & behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste & thy desolate places, & the land of thy destructiõ shal euen now be too narrow by reason of ỹ inhabitãts, & they ỹ swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shal say again in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remooning to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to ỹ people: & they shal bring thy sonnes in *their* armes, and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy noursing fathers, and their Queenes thy noursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke vp the duft of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not bee ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen ỹ captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, & I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shal be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bil of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue

haue put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me ℣ tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him ℣ is wearie: he wakneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my backe to the smiters, & my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame & spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is nere ℣ iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together, who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD wil help me, who is he that shall condemne mee? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the mothe shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye haue kindled. This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, ye ℣ follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek ℣ LORD: look vnto the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, & vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I wil make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere: my saluation is gone forth, & mine armes shal iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shal vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein shal die in like manner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteousnes, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generation of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnes & ioy, & sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, euen I, am he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, that shall die, and of the sonne of man which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if hee were ready to destroy, and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, ℣ I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, & say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalē, ℣ hast drunk at ℣ hand of ℣ LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, & wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by ℣ hand of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes a wild bull in a net: they are ful of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD & thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue take out of thine hand ỹ cup of trembling, *euen* ỹ dregs of ỹ cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I wil put it into the hand of them yt afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe frō the dust: arise & sit down, O Ierusalē: loose thy self frō ỹ bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle saith the LORD, and my Name cōtinually euery day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shal know* in that day, that I *am* he ỹ doth speake, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ỹ publisheth saluation, ỹ saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalē: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart yee, goe you out from thence, touch no vnclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her, be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with hast, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold my seruant shall deale prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, & his forme more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, shall they see, & that which they haue not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report, and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall growe vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comlinesse: and when we shal see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted wt griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, & caried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But hee was wounded for our transgressiōs, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him: and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, & he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he striken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because hee had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* daies, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shal see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shal my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoyle with

with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſors, & he bare the ſinne of many, and made interceſsion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* ſ children of ſ deſolate then the children of the maried wife, ſaith ſ LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeede ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget ſ ſhame of thy youth, & ſhalt not remember ſ reproch of thy widowhood any more

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but w great mercies wil I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercie on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah vnto me: for as I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhal not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, & all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall bee* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre, from oppreſsion for thou ſhalt not feare, and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no mony: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that w ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, & let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue; and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpō him while he is neere

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will aboundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth down, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither; but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhal accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines and the hils ſhall breake foorth before you into ſinging: and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhal come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, keepe ye iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* taketh hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from poluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunouches that keepe my Sabbaths, & choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen to them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the strangers that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offering and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, sleeping lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is take away frō the euil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idoles vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drink offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gon vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works: for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRie aloud, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeeke me dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickednes, ye ſhall not faſt as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackecloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou cal this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen: to looſe the bands of wickednes, to vndoe the heauy burdens, and to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſnes ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: If thou take away from the middeſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters faile not.

12 And *they that ſhall bee* of thee, ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations, and thou ſhalt bee called, The repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, & call the Sabbath a delight the holy of the LORD honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, & I will cauſe thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue ſpoken lyes, your tongue hath muttered pernerſneſſe.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanity, and ſpeake lies, they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: hee that eateth of their egges, dyeth, and that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet runne to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and deſtruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iuſtice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but beholde obſcurity, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkeneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is far off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs; for our tranſgreſſions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and parting away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion & reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, & equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, & it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor. Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes, it susteined him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their* deeds accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of y LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from hence forth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenes shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shal shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a clonde, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, & the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shal build vp the walles, and their kings shal minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee but in my fauor haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therfore thy gates shalbe open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly waited.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD; the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, & for wood brasse, & for stones yron. I will also make thy officers peace, & thine exactours righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 The Sunne shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meek, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, & the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them ỹ mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, ỹ garmẽt of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, ỹ they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shalbe your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shal reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, & I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as ỹ earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnes and praise to spring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake wil I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnes thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be tearmed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride: *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence.

7 And giue him no rest til he establish, & til he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, Surely, I wil no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, Say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that cõmeth from Edom with dyed garments from Bozrah this that is glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my Redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesse of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the daies of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the daies of old, Moses *and* his people *saying*; Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the Sea, *with* the shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, dividing the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale & thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardned our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our porter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion *is* a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought mee not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, & broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD,) which

which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ‖ forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shalbe hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shalbe thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; & he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into minde:

18 But be yon glad & reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voice of weeping shalbe no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeeres olde: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres olde shall be accursed

21 And they shal build houses and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where *is* the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offreth an oblation, *as if* he *offered* swines blood: he ‖ burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did euil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare ‖ word of the LORD, ye ‖ tremble at his word: your brethren ‖ hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, shee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoon as Zion trauelled, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and bee satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhall bee borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhal be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhal come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul & Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Ileſ-farre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhal declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhal bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

21 And I wil alſo take of them for Prieſts *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another ſhall all fleſh come, to worſhip before me, ſayth the LORD.

24 And they ſhal go forth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee; for their women ſhall not die, neither ſhal their fire be quenched, and they ſhalbe an abhorring vnto al fleſh.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROphet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the ſon of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt foorth out of the woombe, I ſanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou ſhalt go to all that I ſhal ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rodde of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Out of the North an euill ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements a-

gainſt

gainſt them touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and haue worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loins, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not diſmaied at their faces, leſt I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, & braſen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreouer the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Go, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderner, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him ſhall offend, euil ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* ỹ LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernes, thorow a land of deſerts & of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadowe of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrie, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they ỹ handle the Law, knew me not: ỹ paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods: but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate: ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils; they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſerue*? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drink ỹ waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhall correct thee, and thy backeſlidings ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into ỹ degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, trauerſing her wayes.

24 A wild aſſe vſed to the wildernes, that ſnuffeth vp the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, There is no hope, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets;

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father, & to a ſtone: Thou haſt brought me forth: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſaue thee in the time of thy trouble: for

accor-

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against mee, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your prophets, like a deuouring lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD, haue I beene a wildernes vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherfore say my people; We are lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy way.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by secret search but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in him.

CHAP. III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, & she go from him, and become another mans, shal he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast plaied the harlot with many louers, yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eies vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the waies hast thou sate for them: as the Arabian in the wildernes, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the showers haue beene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, *thou art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer, will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? shee is gone vp vpon euery high mountaine and vnder euery greene tree, & there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne vnto me; but she returned not, & her treacherous sister Iudah sawe it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bil of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went & plaid the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnes of her whoredom, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I wil not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, & hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeied my voice saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee bee multiplied and increased in the land: in those daies, saith the LORD, they shal say no more, The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shal they visite *it*, neither shall *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, & all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those daies the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel; and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shal I put thee among the children, and giue thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children

ren of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne yee backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is* saluation hoped for from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnes, and the nations shall bleese themselues in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, & sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: hee is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layd waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shalbe astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee said to this people, & to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the hie places in ȳ wildernes toward ȳ daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to clense.

12 *Euen* a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charts *shalbe* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart frō wickednes, ȳ thou mayest be saued: how long shal thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction frō mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath bene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noyse in me, I cannot holde my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shalbe desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe frō it.

29 The whole city shal flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shal go into thickets, & climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery city shalbe forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentteſt thy face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguiſh, as of her *y* bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* mee now, for my ſoule *is* wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth, thou haſt ſtriken them, but they haue not grieued, thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not *y* LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, & ſaid *It is* not hee, neither ſhall euill come vpō vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impouriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe daies ſaith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying:

21 Heare now this, O fooliſh people, and without vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares & heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſins haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine: yea, they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they

they iudge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie falſely, and the prieſts beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye downe trees, and caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the city to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baſkets.

10 To whome ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely.

14 They haue healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſayth the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and ſee and aſke for the olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee ſhall finde reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O congregation what *is* among the.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruite of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay holde on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *&* pain as of a woman in trauel.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *&* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and* a fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed

conſumed of the fire: ſ. ſounder melteth in vaine: for ſ. wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying:

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger: the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profite.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, & walke after other gods, whom ye know not,

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſayth the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe works, ſayth the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I called you, but yee anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, & vnto the place which I gaue to you, & to your fathers, as I haue done to Shiloh.

15 And I wil caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, & in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruite of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifice, and eate fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith

saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but ỹ valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, til there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the soules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, & after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shal not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer, ỹ shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkned and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of ỹ Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wisemen are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto other, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at al ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shal be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, *which will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold ỹ voice of ỹ cry of ỹ daughter of my people, because of them ỹ dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery

euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour: and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tõgue to speake lies, & weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his waite.

9 ¶ Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For ſ mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for ſ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are burnt vp so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattel, both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Ieruſalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and is* burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein.

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: & I will send a sword after them till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith ſ LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haſt, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eyelidds gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streetes.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handful after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen; and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they muſt needs be borne, because they cannot goe; bee not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appeartaine: for asmuch as among al the wisemen of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ſ work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the

the liuing God, and an euerlaſting King: at his wrath ȳ earth ſhal tremble, & the nations ſhal not be able to abide his indignatiō

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhal periſh from the earth, and from vnder the heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, & Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it* ſo.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and al my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhalbe ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit *is* come, and a great commotion out of the North-country, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himſelf: nor *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, Curſed be ȳ man ȳ obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, ſaying, Obey my voyce & do them, according to al which I command you, ſo ſhal ye be my people, and I wilbe your God.

5 That I may perfotme the oath which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milk and hony, as it *is* this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then ȳ LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I wil bring vpon them al the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: & they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon thē, which they ſhall not be able to eſcape; & though they ſhall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, goe and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at al in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to ȳ number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, & *according* to the number of ȳ ſtreets of Ieruſalē haue ye ſet vp altars to ȳ ſhamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therfore pray not ȳ for this people, neither lift vp a cry or praier for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: when thou doeſt euil, then thou reioyceſt.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit: w the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit therof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that triest the reines and the heart; let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest mee, thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, for ỹ wickednes of them that dwell therin? ỹ beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footemen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses: and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do, in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously w thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: it cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her; come ye assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate; *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all hie places thorow the wildernes: for ỹ sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to ỹ *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, sayeth the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Go and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to ỹ word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle ỹ thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many daies, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, & digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, & walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the Girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, & for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers & the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, & make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, & to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shal open them. Iudah shall be caried away captiue; all of it, it shall bee wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, & behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee (for thou hast taught them to bee captaines, and as chiefe ouer thee) shal not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if ye say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures frō me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnes of thy whordom, and thine abomination on ỹ hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, & the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the field, & forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs doe thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, ỹ Sauiour therof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, & as a way faring man that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therfore the LORD doth not accept thē, he wil now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering &

an

an oblation, I wil not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, ỹ Prophets say vnto them, Ye shal not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ỹ LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent thē not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision & diuination, and athing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning ỹ prophets ỹ prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword & famine shall not be in this land. By sword & famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And ỹ people to whō they prophesie, shalbe cast out in ỹ streets of Ierusalem, because of ỹ famine & the sword, & they shal haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 ¶ Therfore ỹ shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night & day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken w a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast ỹ vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast ỹ smitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shal we go forth? Then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me saith ỹ LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their waies.

8 Their widowes are increased vnto me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the yong men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, ỹ thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shalbe wel with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal yron breake the Northen yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, ỹ knowest, remember me, and visit me, & reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffring: know ỹ for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, & thy word was vnto me the ioy & reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in ỹ assembly of ỹ mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me w indignatiō.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall: and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 ¶ There-

19 ¶ Therfore thus saith ỹ LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wal, and they shal fight against thee: but they shall not prevaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ỹ bare them, & concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shalbe as dung vpon the face of the earth: and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shal men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men teare *themselues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, ỹ it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp ỹ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into the land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eies *are* vpon al their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength & my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, & *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shal a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therfore behold, I wil this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, & *with* the point of a Diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoyle, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for

for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like ỹ heath in the desart, & shall not see when good cometh, but shal inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, & that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be careful in the yeere of drought neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on egges*, & hatcheth *them* not: *so* he ỹ getteth riches, *&* not by right, shal leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shalbe a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shalbe ashamed, and they that depart frō me, shalbe written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them be confounded ỹ persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selues, and beare no burthen on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers:

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, ỹ they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabboth day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates therof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessel that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdom, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do euil in my sight, ỹ it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, where-

wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes, and your doings good.

12 And they said, there is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Aske ye now among ſ heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath donne a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field: or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient pathes, to walke in paths, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land desolate & a perpetuall hissing: euery one ſ passeth thereby shalbe astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to ſ voice of them that contend w me.

20 Shal euil be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember ſ I stood before thee to speak good for thē, & to turne away thy wrath frō them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famin, and powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let thē be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thou* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye ſ word of the LORD O king of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall be no more called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but ſ valley of slaughter.

7 And I wil make voyd the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fal by the sword before their enemies, and by the handes of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot be made whole againe, & they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe to this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of ſ kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose roofes they haue burnt incense vnto al the hoste of heauen, & haue powred out drink offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither ſ LORD had sent him to prophecy, & hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernor in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but magor missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I wil giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all ℣ strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, & there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, ℣ and all thy friends to whō ℣ hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile, because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I wil not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, & I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, *say they*, & wee wil report it, all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he wil be inticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mightie terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shal not prosper, *their* euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines & the heart, let me see the vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayse ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting and noontide:

17 Because he slue me not frō the womb: or ℣ my mother might haue bin my graue, & her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be the LORD will deale ℣ vs, according to all his wonderous works, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of war that *are* in your handes, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I wil deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, & his seruants, & his people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people, thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this citie, shal die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill, & not for good, saith ☞ LORD, it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶And touching the house of ☞ king of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of ☞ LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus sayth the LORD Execute iudgment in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I wil kindle a fire in the forest thereof, & it shal deuoure al things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon ☞ throne, of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, hee, and his seruants and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I wil make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shal not returne thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shal see this land no more.

13 ¶Woe vnto him ☞ buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chābers by wrong that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is filled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and do iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe *it*.

18 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim ☞ son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shal not lamēt for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister, they shal not lamēt for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶Go vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell!

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country

where yee were not borne, and there shall yee die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, & are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shal not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe be vnto *them* that destroy & scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feede my people; Ye haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, & wil bring thē again to their folds, & they shalbe fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayd, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name, whereby he shall bee called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreyes whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets: all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holynesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernes are dried vp, and their course *is* euill; and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slipperie *ways* in the darkenesse: they shall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem an horible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, & make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone foorth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, & hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed ¶ thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall cōsider it perfectly.

21 I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel & had caused my people to heare my words, thē they should haue turned them frō their euil way, and from the euil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places that I shal not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, sayth the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the prophets ¶ prophecie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they

they tel euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he ỽ *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word, like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, they steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Beholde, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues, and say; He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD: and do tell them, & cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, & the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD; I will euen punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother. What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gaue you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an euerlasting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD shewed me, and Behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the euill figs very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill:

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

5 Thus saith ỽ LORD, the God of Israel like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I wil giue them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will bee their God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euil figs which cannot be eaten they are so euil, (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be remooned into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I wil send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, til they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iosiah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD came vnto me, & I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened nor enclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euery and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, & Nebuchad rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, & the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shal serue ȳ king of Babylon seuenty yeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seuenty yeres are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, & that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and wil make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpō that land al my words ẅ I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all ȳ is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against al ȳ nations

14 For many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of them also: and I wil recompense them according to their deeds, & according to ȳ workes of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles which *are* beyond the sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwel in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And al the kings of the North far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the kings of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you:

28 And it shal be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke:

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not bee vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, & vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shal mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shal giue a shout, as they ȳ tread the grapes against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of ȳ earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dong vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* yee principall of ȳ flocke: for ȳ dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell

35 And ȳ shepheards shal haue no way to flee, nor the principall of ȳ flocke to escape

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall bee heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce angre of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speak vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, al the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, & turn euery man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, because of the enill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my law which I haue set before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened.)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking al that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people, tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, & vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; This man *is* not worthy to dye: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in ſ Name of the LORD, Vrijah ſ son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to al ſ words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with al his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, hee was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, & *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into ſ hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their

masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, & by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into ỹ hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that natiō will I punish, saith the LORD, wᵗʰ the sword, and with the famine, and wᵗʰ the pestilence: vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lye vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, & ye should perish

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoake of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou & thy people, by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as ỹ LORD hath spoke against the nation, ỹ will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therfore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecy a lye vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, yee and the Prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to ỹ words of your Prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lye vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherfore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to ỹ LORD of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, & at Ierusalē, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah ỹ son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning ỹ vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah, & of Ierusalem:

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake ỹ yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah saide vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests and in the presence of all the people, that stood in ỹ house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of warre, & of euil, & of pestilēce.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come

come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee known, that the LORD hath truly sent him

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith ℣ LORD, Euen so will I breake ℣ yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon frō the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah ℣ Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke hō off the neck of ℣ Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I wil cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Iechoniah the king and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem & the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take ye wiues for your sons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, & not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, sayth the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and perform me my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts ℣ I thinke towards you, saith ℣ LORD, thoughts of peace & not of euil, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call vpon me, and yee shall go and pray vnto me, and I wil hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shal seeke me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I wil turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I wil send vpon them the sword, ℣ famine, and the pestilence, and wil make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them:

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecy a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shal be taken vp a curse

by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of ℣ LORD, for euery man that is madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shal he behold the good that I wil do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, sayth the LORD, and I wil cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shal returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee; they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they ℣ deuoure thee shal be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall go into captiuity: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shalbe builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shal remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as afore-time, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I wil punish al that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shal be of themselues, and their gouernour shal proceed from the midst of them, and I wil cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, sayth the LORD?

22 And ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuall whirlewind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he haue done *it*, & vntill he haue performed the iatents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare *it* in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, wil gather him & keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shalbe as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and olde together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, sayth the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullock vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I wil surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the hie way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, & I haue

I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp, and to breake down, and to throw downe, and to destroy, & to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shal say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge:

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah:

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth the Sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, sayth the LORD, then the seede of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus sayth the LORD, If heauen aboue can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, sayth the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate toward the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in ye corner of the prison, which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shal leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, & said vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, ye *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in ye countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine; buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* seuentene shekels of siluer.

10 And I subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of ye purchase, both ye which was sealed *according* to the law & custome, and that which was open,

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in ye sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this

this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I praied vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen & the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, & with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: and with great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeied not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandest them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, & into ỹ hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose rooses they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been *to me* as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoone it from before my face.

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the back, & not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (ỹ is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto Molech, which I cõmanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say it shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, & by the famine, & by ỹ pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, & in my fury, & in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; & I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans,

44 Men

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, & in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus sayth the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shewe thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, & in my fury, and for all whose wickednes I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health & cure: and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of ȳ earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all ȳ prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that *are* desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. for I wil cause to returne ȳ captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith ȳ LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the Branch of righteousnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnes in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD; Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a son to reigne vpon his throne; and with ȳ Leuites ȳ Priests my Ministers.

22 As the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuits that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus sayth the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seede to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his dominion,

domination, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD ℣ God of Israel, Goe, & speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, & he shal burne it w fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand; but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eies of the king of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare ℣ word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith ℣ LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they wil lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of ℣ cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant, with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them:

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maide seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they returned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaides, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the LORD the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which hath bin sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom yee had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to bee remoued into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, & all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp frō you

22 Behold, I will commaund, sayth the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, & cups and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the son of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue wee vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, & speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, & go not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people haue not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard; & I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shal not want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of Iosiah euen vnto this day.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which hee had spoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and wil return euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in ¶ house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the son of Gemariah

the

the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, & loe, all ſ Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama ſ Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cushi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thy hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch reade it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced al theſe words to me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in ſ winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penne-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, & Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence, man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iuda.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhal not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans ỹ fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, & burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the middeſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou fallеſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophеſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhold giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, & Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words ỹ Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all ỹ people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Hee that remaineth in this city, ſhal die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it:

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the king, Wee beſeech thee, let this man bee put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch wordes vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in ỹ dungeon *there was* no water, but myre: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in ỹ myre.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and hee is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes, vnder ỹ cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah w̃ coords, & took him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, & took Ieremiah ỹ Prophet vnto him into ỹ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaide vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from mee.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I wil not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy liue.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shal not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraide of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voice of ſ LORD, which I speak vnto thee, so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And beholde, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they shal bring out all thy wiues, & thy children to ſ Caldeans, and ſ shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of ſ king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that hee would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so they left speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, & he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & all his armie against Ierusalem, & they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by ſ gate betwixt ſ two wals, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the Nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people w fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon ſ remnant of the people ſ remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of ſ people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards & fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge cõcerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captaine of ſ guard, saying,

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Euen they sent, & tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that hee should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I wil deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ȳ art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith ȳ LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had let him go from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem, and Iudah ẅ were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of ȳ guard took Ieremiah, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand; if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mę into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them ȳ were not caried away captiue to Babylō;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, & to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah;

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, *euen* ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhaued, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & incenſe in their hand, to bring *thē* to ȳ houſe of the LORD.

6 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth frō Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the middest of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whō Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people frō the least euē vnto ꝯ greatest, came neere

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you, I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, ꝯ the word of ꝯ LORD came vnto Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whō ye sent me to present your supplicatiō before him

10 If ye will stil abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I wil plant you, & not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euil ꝯ I haue done vnto you

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwel in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shal see no warre, nor heare the sound of ꝯ trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter

into

17 But I wil deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ỹ art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frõ the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had let him go from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem, and Iudah ẅ were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of ỹ guard took Ieremiah, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand; if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to go, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them ỹ were not caried away captiue to Babylõ;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, & to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah;

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, *euen* ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhaued, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & inceſe in their hand, to bring *thẽ* to ỹ houſe of the LORD.

6 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth frō Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the middest of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherin Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whō Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people frō the least euē vnto ỹ greatest, came neere

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you, I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whō ye sent me to present your supplicatiō before him

10 If ye will stil abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I wil plant you, & not pluck you vp: for I repent me of the euil ỹ I haue done vnto you

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you that he may haue mercy vpon you, and, cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwel in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shal see no warre, nor heare the sound of ỹ trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into

into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shal come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shal follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shal die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiurne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euil that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel: As mine anger and my fury hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shal my fury be powred forth vpon you when ye shal enter into Egypt: and ye shal be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent mee vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we shall do *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeied the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence in the place whither ye desire to goe, *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe *that* whē Ieremiah had made an end of speaking, vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of ye guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt for they obeyed not ye voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, & wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shal smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and cary them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt: and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, & in the countries of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye haue seene al the euil ¶ I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: & behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other Gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early: and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherfore my fury & mine anger was powred forth, & was kindled in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye, *this* great euil against your soules,

ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe, and ſuckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the worke of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that yee migh bee a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes, that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt, euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely do whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plentie of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when wee burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to al the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, yee, and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, & becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, & becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his lawe, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye & your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhal no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The LORD God liueth.

27 Behold, I wil watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhal be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmal number ỹ eſcape ỹ ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, ỹ I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my wordes ſhall

shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe: seek *them* not, for behold, I wil bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward ✠ North, by ✠ riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, & *his* waters are moued like the riuers, & he saith, I wil go vp, & wil couer the earth, I wil destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, & the sword shall deuoure, & it shall be satiate, & made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word ✠ the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, & publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, & prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are the valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, & they said, Arise, & let vs go againe to our own people, & to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter, dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together, they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shal cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shal be confounded, she shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their goddes, and their kings, euen Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

28 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholy vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, & all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands:

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile the Philistims, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou bee quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation, also thou shalt be cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyde, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, & in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, & Chemosh shal go forth into captiuity *with* his priests & his princes together

8 And the spoiler shal come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shalbe destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shal be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe the sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessel to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out* of her cities, & his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye *that* are about him, bemoue him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is ỹ strong staffe broken & the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter ỹ doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for ỹ spoiler of Moab shal come vpon thee, & he shal destroy his strong holds

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled,

21 And Iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaah,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and hee also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derisiō vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for ioy

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke: and be like the done *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab; (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his lies shal not so effect *it*

31 Therefore wil I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shal mourne for the men of Kir heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weep for thee with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazar, the spoyler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shal tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe desolate

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therfore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes: & mine heart shall sound like pipes for ỹ men of Kir-heres, because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loines sackcloth.

38 There shalbe lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessel, wherin *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken down? How hath Moab turned the backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, & a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Beholde, he shall flie as an Eagle, and shal spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shal fal into the pit, & he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sion, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, & the crowne of the head of the tumultious ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captiues, & thy daughters captiues.

49 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith ỹ LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heires? Why *then* doeth their king inherite Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, & it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth: lament and runne too and fro by the hedges, for their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleyes, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If grapegathers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will destroy til they haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not bee able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, & a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I wil make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom & Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I wil suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who shall appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shal draw them out: surely he shal make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are faint hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away; they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get ye afarre off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylō hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into al winds them *that* are in the vtmost corners, & I wil bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any soune of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shal be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, & none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come and let vs ioyne our selues to ſ LORD in a perpetuall couenant *that* shal not be forgotte.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoue out of ſ midst of Babylon, & goe forth out of the land of ſ Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise & cause to come vp against Babylō, an assembly of great nations frō the North countrey, & they shal set thēselues in aray against her, frō thence she shal be taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shalbe a spoile: all that spoile her, shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of ſ wrath of ſ LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shal be wholly desolate, euery one ſ goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwen down: for it *is* the vengeance of ſ LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, & they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, ſ lions haue driuē *him* away: first ſ king of Assyria hath deuoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, & in that time, saith ſ LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Go vp against ſ land of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them: saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of ſ Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, ſ time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together ſ archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shal be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day

day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the moſt proude ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael, & the children of Iudah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name, hee ſhall throughly plead their cauſe, ỹ he may giue reſt to the land, & diſquiet ỹ inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon ỹ Caldeans, ſaith ỹ LORD, and vpon ỹ inhabitants of Babylon and vpō her princes, & vpon her wiſe men

36 A ſword *is* vpon the liers, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* vpon the mightie men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midſt of her, & they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, & they ſhalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert with the wild beaſts of the ylands ſhal dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwel therein: and it ſhall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in, from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhal no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſon of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many king ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of ỹ earth.

42 They ſhall holde the bowe and the lance, they are cruell & will not ſhew mercie: their voice ſhall roare like the ſea, and they ſhal ride vpon horſes *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs, as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall drawe them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations,

CHAP. LI

THus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the midſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying wind.

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhalbe againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and againſt *him that* liſteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye vterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſte thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, no Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes, though their land were filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

6 Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompenſe.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp, euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright ỹ arrowes: gather ỹ ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp ỹ ſpirit of ỹ kings of ỹ Medes: for his deuice *is* againſt Babylon to deſtroy it, becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the wals of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare the ambuſhes, for the LORD hath both deuiſed & done ỹ which he ſpake againſt ỹ inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they ſhall liſt vp a ſhout againſt thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from ỹ ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

17 Euery man is brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moken image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the woorke of errors: in ỹ time of their viſitation they ſhal periſh

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe & weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee wil I deſtroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee wil I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee wil I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo wil I breake in pieces man & woman, and with thee will I breke in pieces old & yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid,

23 I wil alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee wil I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, & roule thee downe from the rocks, and wil make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhal not take of thee a ſtone, for a corner, nor a ſtone for foũdations, but ỹ ſhalt be deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD

27 Set yee vp a ſtandard in the land: blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her, cal together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captain againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prapare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhal tremble & ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhalbe performed againſt Babylon, to make ỹ land of Babylon a deſolatiõ without an inhabitant

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore; *it is* time to threſh her yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwalowed me vp like a dragõ, he hath filled his belly wt my delicates, he hath caſt mee out.

35 The violence done to mee, and to my fleih *be* vpon Babylon, ſhal the inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, and aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, they ſhall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they, may reioyce and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe and not awake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpõ Babylon: ſhe is couered wt the multitude of ỹ waues thereof

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land where in no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I wil punih Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour ỹ ſhal be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yere, and after that in *another* yere *ſhall come* a rumor and violence in ỹ land ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and

all

all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye ỹ haue escaped the sword go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: & let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from mee shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men her captains, and her rulers, & her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad wals of Babylon shalbe vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil ỹ should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words ỹ are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but ỹ it shal be desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shal not rise from ỹ euil that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamtal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem & Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, ỹ Zedekiah rebelled against ỹ king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in ỹ ninth yeere of his reigne, in ỹ tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famin was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of war fled, & went forth out of ỹ city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two wals, which *was* by ỹ kings garde (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) & they went by the way of ỹ plaine

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eies: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eies of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chaines, & caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (*which was* ỹ nineteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, *which* serued the king of Babylon into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And al the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake down all ỹ wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people: and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of

Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, & for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherwith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basens, and the fire-pannes, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, ſ height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did cõpasse it, & the thicknes therof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon ſ chapiters round about, al of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomgranats on a side, & all ſ pomegranats vpõ ſ net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard tooke Seraiah the chief Priest, & Zephaniah ſ second Priest, & the three keepers of ſ dore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, & seuen men of them that were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes & three & twẽty

29 In the eighteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, he caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirty & two persons.

30 In the three & twentieth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan ſ captain of the guard, caried away captiue of ſ Iewes seuen hundred forty & fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand & six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the daies of his life.

34 And for his dyet, there was a continuall dyet giuen him of the King of Babylon: euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the daies of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATION OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the citie sit solitarie *that was* full of people? *how* is he become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her louers, she *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternes.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, & they are gone without strength before ſ pursuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the daies of her affliction, & of her miseries, al her pleasant things ſ she had in ſ dales of old, whẽ her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her; the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalẽ hath grieuously sinned, therfore she is remoued: all ſ honored her, despise her because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhee came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified *himſelfe*.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpō all her pleſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary whom thou didſt cōmand *that* they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like to my ſorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *mee*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is boūd by his hand: they are wreathed, & come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fal, ỹ Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ỹ virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepreſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath cōmanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries *ſhould be* roūd about him: Ieruſalē is as a menſtruous womā among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his cōmandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgines and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in diſtreſſe: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad ỹ thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt called, & they ſhall be like to me

22 Let all their wickednеſſe come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord conered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto ỹ earth, the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deoureth rounde about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eies do faile ẅ teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtructiō of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children, and the ſucklings ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and ganſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto ỹ LORD O wal of ỹ daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruite, *and* children of a ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the olde lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thine anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrors round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of olde.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my waies with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſayth my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man

before

before the face of the most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord cõmandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man complaine, a man for ỹ punishment of his sins?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy self w a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, & all their imaginatiõs against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me al the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to ỹ work of their hands.

65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine golde changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine golde, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the Sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodome, that was ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath powred out *his* feirce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, ỹ the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shal no more soiourne *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders,

17 As

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine help: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streetes: our ende is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioice & be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in ỹ land of Vz, the cup also shal passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be dronken, & shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, hee wil no more cary thee away into captiuity: he wil visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue dronken our water for money, our wood is solde vnto vs.

5 Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen ỹ hand to ỹ Egyptians, *and* to ỹ Assyrians to be satisfied ẅ bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none ỹ doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread ẅ *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of ỹ wildernes.

10 Our skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of the Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from ỹ gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the foxes walked vpõ it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne is frõ generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne ỹ vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we shalbe turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in ỹ fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of ỹ moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of Iehoiachins captiuitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto Ezekiel ỹ Priest, ỹ son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, & the hand of ỹ LORD was there vpõ him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof, as the colour of amber out of the middest of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioined one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, & returned as ¶ appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenes, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystal, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speach, as ¶ noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that *is* in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said vnto me, Son of man, stand vpon thy feet, & I will speak vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they wil heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall they know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraide of their words, though briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And hee spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, whose words

words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard hearted,

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doeth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shal die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shal die in his sinne, and his righteousnes which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sin not, & he doth not sin, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also ỹ hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as ỹ glory which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, & I fel on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, & set me vpō my feet, & spake wt me, & said vnto me, Go shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I wil make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and ỹ shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, & he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it; and set *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shalbe* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide 3 three hundred and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhalbe* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin, from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my ſoule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem: and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhal drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou ſon of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbers razour, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when ẏ dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take a third part, & ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind; & I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ſkirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhal a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the Iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute Iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and wherevnto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhal mine eye ſpare thee, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, & a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, whē I ſhall execute iudgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

3 And

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places:

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laide waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broke with their whorish heart, which hath departed frō me, and with their eies which go a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for, they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thick oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I wil send mine anger vpon thee, & wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, & wil recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all mine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare neither wil I haue pity: I wil recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD ỹ smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednesse, none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne; for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall bee feeble, and all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselues* with sackecloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shal cast their siluer in ȳ streets, and their gold shall bee remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his Ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into ȳ hands of the strangers for a prey, & to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, ȳ city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shal come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall come vpon rumour, then shal they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, & the prince shall bee clothed with desolation and the hands of the people of the land shal be troubled: I will do vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fist *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that ȳ hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: fro the appearance of his loynes euen downward fire: & from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour o amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, & the spirit lift me vp betweene ȳ earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to Ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe far off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations ȳ they do heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel purtrayed vpō ȳ wal round about

11 And there stood before them seuen y men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imaginary? for they say, the LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch & the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither wil I haue pity: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voyce *yet* will I not heare thē.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a lond voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with liuen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen which *had* ℣ writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that bee done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* hee said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay vtterly old *and* young: both maides, and litle children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fel vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah Lord GOD wilt ℣ destroy all ℣ residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the citie full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shal not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, & fil thine hand with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of ℣ Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vter court, as the voice of ℣ Almighty God whē he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, frō betweene the Cherubims, than he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a Beril stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, & their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims list vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and whē they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

ted from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, & I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, & the likenes of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreouer, the Spirit liſt me vp, and brought mee to the East gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and beholde, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah, the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It *is* not neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto mee, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared ſ sword: and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD:

9 And I wil bring you out of ſ midſt thereof, & deliuer you into ſ hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword: I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not bee your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be ſ fleſh in ſ midſt thereof, *but* I wil iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a lowde voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreyes, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countryes where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they *may* walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the city and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſtſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, & ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 There-

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remouing; and remoone by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoone from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing; and thou ſhalt goe forth at euen in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: they ſhall remoone *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy-light, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to cary out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and hee ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, & I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal ſcatter them among the nations, & diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, they ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* ye prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Iſrael ſaying, The daies are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therfore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The daies are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶Againe, the word of the LORD came to me ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou vnto them that propheſie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their owne ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets, *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the gappes, neither made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhalbe vpon the Prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies. they ſhal not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhal they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhal they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people ſaying, Peace: & *there was* no peace: and *one* built vp a wall, and loe, other daubed it w vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haileſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you? Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormy winde in my fury: and there ſhalbe an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wal that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall bee diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall bee conſumed in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daube it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, & which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſow pillows to all armeholes, & make kerchieſes vpon ỹ head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make *them* flie, and I wil teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchieſes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to bee hunted, & ye ſhall know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, & put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth his ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his Idoles.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therfore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your ſelues frō your idoles, & turne away your faces frō all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, & ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt ỹ man, & will make him a ſigne & a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhal be euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions, but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, ſaieth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by treſpaſsing grieuously, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

14 Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe thorow the land, and they ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow, becauſe of the beaſts;

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhal deliuer neither ſons nor daughters, they only ſhall be deliuered, but the land ſhalbe deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhalbe deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt;

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter, they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, How much more when I ſend my foure ſoreiudgments vpon Ieruſalem, the ſword, & the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold therein ſhall bee left a remnant that ſhall be brought foorth, *both* ſonnes and daughters, behold, they ſhall come forth vnto you, and yee ſhal ſee their way and their doings, and ye ſhal be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhal comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings; & ye ſhal know ỹ I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Beholde, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the endes of it, and the middeſt of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to ỹ fire for fewel, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall denoure them, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue committed a treſpaſſe; ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations:

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem, Thy birth and thy natinity is of the land of Canaan: thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuity, in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt ỹ waſhed in water to ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaide vnto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, & looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, & I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednes: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a conenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with waters yea, I throughly waſhed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with golde and

and siluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silke, and broydered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through thy comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, & playedst ỹ harlot, because of thy renowne, & powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my siluer, ẃ I had giuen thee, & madest to thy selfe images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flowre and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweet sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, & hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, & hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast plaied the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication *in* ỹ land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou wast not satisfied herewith

30 How weak is thine heart, saith ỹ Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ỹ thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery street, and hast not been as an harlot in that thou scornest hire.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue giftes to all whores, but thou giuest thy giftes to all thy louers, and hirest them: that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And ỹ contrary is in thee frō *other* women in thy whoredoms: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms, and in that ỹ giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was powred out, & thy nakednes discouered through thy whoredomes ẃ thy louers, & with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy louers, with whō thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee as women that break wedlock & shed blood are iudged, & I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shal also bring vp a company against thee, & they shal stone thee ẃ stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne thine houses with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, & my iealousie shal depart frō thee, & I wil be quiet & will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things, behold, therfore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: & thou shalt not cōmit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, Lying, *As is* the mother, *so is* the daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband & her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, shee and her daughters vwoel at thy left hand: and thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very litle *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom: Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they, they are more righteous then thou: yea bee thou confounded also & beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captiuitie, y captiuitie of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midst of them,

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 Whe thy sisters, Sodom & her daughters shal returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shal returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale w thee as thou hast done, w hast despised the oath in breaking y couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know y I *am* the LORD,

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle w great wings, long wynges, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots therof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shal it prosper? shal he not pul vp y roots therof, and cut off the fruit therof, that it withereth? shal it wither in all y leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots therof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king therof, and the princes therof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mightie of the land:

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? Or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, & whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company, make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, & I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against me.

21 All his fugitiues, with all his bands shal fall by the sword, & they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds; and ye shal know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and wil set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and wil plant *it* vpon an hie mountaine & eminent

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant *it*: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all soule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the fielde shall know ȝ I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish I the LORD haue spoken it, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerb concerning the land of Israel, saying; The fathers haue eaten soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shal not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as ȝ soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of ȝ house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to ȝ debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, ȝ hath withdrawn his hand frõ iniquity, hath executed true iudgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, & hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, hee is iust, he shall surely liue, saith ȝ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, & hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shal surly die, his blood shalbe vpõ him

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes w he hath done, and considereth and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shal not die for ȝ iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo euen he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall diet

the ſon ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare ỹ iniquitie of the ſonne, the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, & the wickednesse of the wicked ſhall be vpon him

21 But if the wicked wil turne frō all his ſinnes, ỹ he hath committed, & keep all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, they ſhal not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But whē the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that hee hath done, ſhall not bee mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue:

28 Becauſe he cōſidereth & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions ỹ he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equal. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I wil iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his waies, ſaith the Lord GOD, repent, & turne your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lioneſſe, ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lion.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their deſolate places, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noyſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from ỹ prouinces, & ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhoul no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that beare rule, & her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, & ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her brances

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in furie, ſhe was caſt down to ỹ ground, & ỹ Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, ỹ fire conſumed thē.

13 And now ſhee *is* planted in the wildernesſe, in a dry and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her brances, *which* hath deuored her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man: wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me & would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I wil powre out my fury vpon thē, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing thē forth out of ỹ land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, & brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildgrneſſe: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my iudgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilderues; walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against mē: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shal euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe:

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in ỹ sight of ỹ heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wilderues, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys:

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes, that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me:

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hil, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, & powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? & the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherfore say vnto ỹ house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee wil be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone:

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I wil bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, wt a mightie

hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, & there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them ſoorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue ye euery one his idols, & hereafter *alſo*, if ye wil not harken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idols

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue mee: there will I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings, and the firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for ſ which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, *wherein* ye haue beene defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith ſ Lord GOD

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field,

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it ſhall deuoure euery green tree in thee, & euery dry tree, the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein:

48 And al fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore ſhal my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings; becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall bee feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weake *as* water; behold, it commeth, and ſhall bee brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: terrors, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people: ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no *more*, ſayth the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the point of ſ ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I wil alſo ſmite mine hands together, and

and I will cauſe my furie to reſt : I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come; both twaine ſhal come forth out of one land: & chuſe thou a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: hee made his arrowes bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And I ſhall bee vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity that they may be taken

24 Therfore thus ſaith ✠ Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in ✠ your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered; ſo ✠ in all your doings your ſins do appeare, becauſe, *I ſay*, ✠ ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken with ✠ hand

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael: whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end:

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remooue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *bee* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall bee no more vntill hee come whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning ✠ Ammonites, & concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, ✠ ſword *is* drawen for the ſlaughter; it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is cõme, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 Shal I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of brutiſh men, & ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhalbe in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer ✠ word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge ✠ bloody city? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The city ſheddeth blood in ✠ midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, & haſt defiled thy ſelfe, in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhal mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father & mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by oppreſsion w the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed my holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that cary tales to ſhed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Beholde therefore, I haue ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I wil ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, & will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron & lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer & brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, & in my fury, & I will leaue you there, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land, that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widdowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue violated my law, & haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane & the cleane, and haue hid their eies from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening ſ prey, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them w vntempered morter, seeing vanity & diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when ſ LORD hath not spoke.

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way haue I recompensed vp their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they cõmitted whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ſ teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters, thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbours;

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, al of them desirable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with al them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and w all on whom she doted, w al their idoles she defiled her selfe

8 Neither left she her whordoms brought frõ Egypt: for in her youth they lay w her, and they bruised ſ breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednes, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and shee became famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah sawe this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, & in her whoredomes more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her w their whoredome, and she was polluted w them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus ſ calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for ſ paps of thy youth:

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, & Koa, all the Assyrians with them, al of them desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee w̄ charets, wagons, & wheeles, and w̄ an assembly of people, *which* shal set against thee buckler, and shield, & helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, & they shal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously w̄ thee: they shal take away thy nose and thine eares, & thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shal take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, & thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away al thy labour, and shal leaue thee naked & bare, & the nakednes of thy whoredomes shalbe discouered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

30 I wil do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after ſ heathen, *and* because ſ art polluted w̄ their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ſ way of thy sister, therfore wil I giue her cup into thine hand

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, w̄ the cup of astonishment and desolation, w̄ the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherdes thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prolaned my Sabbaths

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, thē they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, & loe they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eies and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* w̄ her, and with the men of ſ common sort were brought Sabeans frō ſ wildernes, w̄ put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Wil they now commit whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adultereſſes, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the cōpany shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them w̄ their swords: they shal slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdneſſe vpon you, and ye shal beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of ſ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ieruſalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it; *and* make it boile well, & let him seeth the bones of it therin.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scumme *is* therin, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in ỹ midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rock, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon ỹ top of a rocke, ỹ it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon ỹ coales therof, that the brasse of it may be hote & may burne, & that ỹ filthines of it may be molten in it ỹ the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lyes, and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthines *is* lewdnes, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, & couer not thy lips, & eat not ỹ bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these teings *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strẽgth, the desire of your eyes, & that w̃ your soule pitieth, and your sonnes & your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall bee* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ỹ saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: & ye shall know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, & stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therfore, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from ỹ people, & I wil cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open ỹ side of Moab from the cities, from his cities, *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, & Kiriathaim.

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, & they shal know ỹ I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶Thus ſaith ſ Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt ſ houſe of Iudah by taking vengeance, & hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man, and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpiteſull heart to deſtroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtins, and I will cut off the Cherethims, deſtroy the remnant of the ſea coaſt.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with ſurious rebukes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in ſ eleuenth yere, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, Becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhe is turned vnto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laide waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, & I wil cauſe many natiõs to come vp againſt thee, as the Sea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I wil alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhalbe a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field ſhall be ſlaine by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhal ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and liſt vp the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy wals, and with his axes he ſhall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy wals ſhal ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooſes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets, he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

13 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they ſhal breake downe thy wals, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 And I wil cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhalbe no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they ſhalbe a place to ſpread nets vpon, thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they ſhal clothe themſelues with trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *euery* moment, and be aſtoniſed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowmed city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants which cauſe their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhal the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhal bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou bee ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſeated at the entry of the Sea, *which art a* mer-

merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* of perfite beauty:

4 Thy borders *are* in the midſt of ſ seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue made all thy *ſhip*-boards of firre tres of Sinir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, blue & purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wiſemen thereof were in thee thy calkers, al the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy their merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, & of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind* of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuorie and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emerauds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Caſſia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar they occupied with thee in lambes & rams & goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, & thou waſt replenished and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land,

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly and ſhal caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhal make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe & all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the middest of the seas, yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret ỽ they can hide frō thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten golde and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him ỽ slaieth thee, I *am* God? but ỽ *shalt be* a man, and no God in ỽ hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphire, the Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold, the workemanship of thy tabrets, & of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God, and I wil destroy thee, O couering Cherub, frō the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shal deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they ỽ know thee among the people shal be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the mids of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shal be sanctified in her:

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, & plant vineyards: yea, they shal dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despised them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, & I will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I wil bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I wil leaue thee *thrower* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fields:

thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue been a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laide waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and wil cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shalbe the basest of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was pieled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherwith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere: a cloudy day: it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shal fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundation shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make ſ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylō.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shalbe brought to destroy ſ land: & they shal draw their swords against Egypt, & fill the land with ſ slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idoles, & I wil cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I wil put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I wil powre my fury vpon Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I wil ſet fire in Egypt: Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhalbe rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The yong men of Auen and of Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall coner her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wil I execute iudgements in Egypt, & they ſhal know ☿ I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I wil cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I wil break Pharaohs armes: and he ſhal grone before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, & to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among ☿ thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deep ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, becauſe of the multitude of waters, when he ſhot forth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their neſts in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by ☿ multitude of his branches: ſo ☿ all the trees of Eden, that *were* in ☿ garden of God, ennied him.

10 ¶ Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ☿ haſt liſt vp thy ſelfe in height, and he hath ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart is liſted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in al the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoot vp their top among the thick bouges, neither their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deep for him: and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed, and I cauſed Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fal, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choiſe & beſt

of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hel with him vnto them that be ſlaine with ỹ ſword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathē.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a yong Lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the Seas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feete, and fouledſt their riuers.

3 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I will therfore ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy fleſh vpon ỹ mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, & the riuers ſhalbe ful of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, & make the ſtars thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their king ſhall be horribly afraide for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhal tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I wil deſtroy alſo all the beaſts therof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhal be deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhal ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament ſor her, *euen* for Egypt and for al her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid wᵗʰ the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhal fal in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword, ſhee is delinered to the ſword, draw her and al her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mightie, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her companie is round about her graue; all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell wᵗʰ their weapons

pons of war: & they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhal be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in ſ land of the liuing

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom: her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laide by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword; and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchmen:

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people:

4 Then whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhal deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned; if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, hee ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule

10 Therefore O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *bee* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne yee from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion, as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that hee ſhall ſurely liue; if hee truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his ſin, and doe that which is lawfull & right:

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right: he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and commiteth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawful and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael, I wil iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, & had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in ſ morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbors wife, & shal ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shewe much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one y hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe thē not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene amonst them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the shepheards of Israel, prophecy, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broke, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattred because *there is* no shepheard: & they became meat to all y beasts of the field, whē they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I wil destroy my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey:

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good folde, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete, and

they

they drink that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto thē, Behold, I, *euē* I wil iudge between the fat cattel, and betweē the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust w̄ side, & with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased w̄ your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among thē, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered thē out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne, and they shalbe no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the LORD.

31 And ye my flocke of my pasture *are* men, *&* I *am* your God, saith ☞ Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fal that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall bee mine, and we will possesse it, where as the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know ☞ I am ☞ LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith ☞ Lord GOD, Whē ☞ whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie vnto ☞ mountaines of Israel, & say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare ☞ word of ☞ LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ☞ enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against

againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſsion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpiteſull mindes, to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand. Surely, the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhal beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, & I wil turn vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhal increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your olde eſtates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of ſ heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare ſ reproch of ſ people any more, neither ſhalt ſ cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherwith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, *These are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned, among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midſt of them: and the heathen ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before their eies.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries & wil bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, & do them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, & I will call for the corne, and wil increaſe it, and lay no famin vpon you.

30 And I wil multiply ſ fruit of ſ tree, & the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal receiue no more reproch of famin among ſ heathen

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill waies and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, & for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne waies, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from al your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waſte and deſolate & ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, & plant that that was deſolate: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, & behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, & loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe hee ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Beholde, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, & couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you. & ye ſhall liue, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkinne conered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the winde, propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I propheſied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Son of man theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall yee know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it; for Iudah & for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, & for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhal ſpeak vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt ſhal be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, & bring them into their owne land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and one king ſhall be king to them all, and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, & will cleanſe them, ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my ſeruant *ſhalbe* King ouer them, and they all ſhal haue one ſhepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes & do them.

25 And they ſhal dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwel therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childreas children for euer, & my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with thē, it ſhalbe an euerlaſting couenant with them, & I wil place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

28 And the heathen ſhal know that I the LORD do ſanctifie Iſrael, whē my Sanctuary ſhalbe in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, ỹ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, ỹ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company, *wt* bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be ỹ prepared, & prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company ỹ are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwaies waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that are at rest, and dwell safely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

12 To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne their hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yonng lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey, to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therfore son of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou & many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a clond to couer the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I haue spoken in olde time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in ỹ fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in ỹ day there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence, and ỹ mountains shalbe throwen downe, and the steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I wil raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerfore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leaue but the sixt part of thee, and wil cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in ỹ yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, that *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe foorth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhieldes and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the hand-ſtaues and the ſpeares, and they ſhal burne them with fire ſeuen yeres.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and robthoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it*, The valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall bee to them a renowme the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out men of continual imployment, paſsing thorow ỹ land, to bury with the paſſengers thoſe ỹ remain vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe thorow the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in ỹ valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And alſo the name of the city *ſhalbe* Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, & come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye ſhal eat the fleſh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ſhall ye be filled at my table with horſes & charets with mighty men, & with all men of war, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſsions haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will bee iealous for my holy Name:

26 After ỹ they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, whē they dwelt ſafely in their land, & none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am ſanctified in them the ſight of many nations:

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their own land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet mee vpon a very high mountaine, by which *was* as the frame of the city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reed; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad & betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of ỹ gate eight cubits, & the posts therof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windowes *were* round about inward: & vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of ỹ lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, & the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers therof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, & the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes and their arches and their palme trees, *were* after ỹ measure of the gate ỹ looked toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward ỹ South; & behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts therof, & the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to go vp to it, & the arches therof *were* before them and it had palme trees, one on this side, & another on that side vpon the posts therof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to ỹ inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers therof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, & fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches therof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, & *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And ỹ arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, & palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts therof, & the arches therof, & the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites and the bredth fiue & twenty cubits

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of ỹ gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gates *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offring, & the trespasse offering.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slewe *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward ỹ South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of ỹ charge of ỹ house.

46 And ỹ chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for ỹ Priests ỹ keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, ỹ come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured ỹ court an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad foursquare, & the altar *that was* before ỹ house.

48 ¶ And he brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubites on that side, and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, & *he brought me* by the steps, wherby they went vp to it, & *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And ỹ bredth of the doore *was* ten cubits, & ỹ sides of ỹ doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, & fiue cubites on the other side, & he measured the length thereof fortie cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then he went inward, and measured the posts of the doore two cubits, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the bredth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* three, one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might haue holde, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging & a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of ỹ house round about, the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubits and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the widenesse of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers *were* toward ỹ place ỹ was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building ỹ *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West *was* seuenty cubits broad, & the wal of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites long.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the galleries therof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The dore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore sided with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered:

17 To ỹ aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house & without, and by all the wall round about within & without by measure

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* between a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces:

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, *and* ❧ face of the Sanctuary, ❧ appearance *of the one*, as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And ❧ doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planckes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, & he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie *cubites* ❧ *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, ❧ *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for ❧ galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers ❧ *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits & lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, & as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ❧ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee forth toward ❧ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundred reedes with a measuring reede round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ❧ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, & brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, & the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, & my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In the setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them ỹ forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, & the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, & all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shalbe* most holy: behold this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen ỹ bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof, round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And frō the bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, & from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shalbe* foure cubits, and from the Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shalbe* a cubite about, & his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprincle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that be of the seede of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood therof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the seule, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, thou shal offer a yong bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shal be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, ỹ Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, & your peace offrings, and I wil accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me back ỹ way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not bee opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shal sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shal enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of ỹ LORD filled the house of the LORD, & I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers vncircumcised in heart, & vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Conenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selues

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, not vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away frō me after their idols, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, & ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, & they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto thē before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against thē, saith ỹ Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, & their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, & they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shalbe clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, & lay them in the holy chambers, and they shal put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall also poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of ỹ house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause them to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, & they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shal keep my lawes & my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shal eat the meat offering, & the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs

30 And the first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuary

fiue

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, & fifty cubits roud about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twentie thousand, and the bredth of ten thousand, & in it shal be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shal come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shalbe a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall bee* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, & execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee shall haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shal offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of whear, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring and for a burnt offring, & for peace offrings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullock without blemish and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou do the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, & for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, ỹ looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shal be opened, & in the day of the new Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate without, & shal stand by the poste of the gate, & the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before ỹ LORD, in ỹ Sabbaths, & in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day *shalbe* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in ſ solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shal go forth ouer against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shal then open him ſ gate that looketh toward the East, & he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on ſ Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD. If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance therof shalbe his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: & it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, & the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at ſ Southside of ſ Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and beholde, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me throgh the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for ſ waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me & caused me to returne to the brink of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and go

downe

downe into the desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth which moueth, whithersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishes shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer, vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters, they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shalbe* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fal vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shalbe* the borders of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea, and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the riuer to the great sea, and *this is* the South side Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* ye shal diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, ẏ border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East & West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto ẏ West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by ẏ border of Reuben from the East side to ẏ West side *a portiõ* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shalbe the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of it.

9 The oblation ẏ ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shalbe* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, & toward the East ten thousand in bredth, & toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shal be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shal haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length, and tenne thousand in breadth: all the length *shalbe* fiue & twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, & on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred & fifty, and toward the East two hundred & fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westwardand it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue & twenty thousand by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shal offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for ỹ prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, & Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shal be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the house *shalbe* in the midst therof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is ỹ Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by ỹ border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto ỹ West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at ỹ South side Southward, the border shall bee euen frō Tamar, vnto the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land ẅ yee shall diuide by lot vnto ỹ tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portions, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at ỹ East side foure thousand & fiue hundred: & three gates; one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, & three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, The LORD *is* there.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, & whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion

portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall yee make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee ten daies, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, & the countenance of the children that eate of ye portion of the kings meat: & as thou seest, deale w thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten daies.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the daies that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherwith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke, O King liue for euer, tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and saide to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honor: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certaintie, that ye would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord nor ruler, that asked such things at any magitian, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the king, that he would giue him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the Wisemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, Blessed be the name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times & the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, & knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whō the king had ordeined to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring me in before the king, & I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered & said to Daniel whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, Art ye able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in ye latter daies. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king saweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou saweſt till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was ye yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, & we will tel the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And wheras thou saweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou saweſt the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas ye saweſt yron mixt with myrie clay, they shal mingle themselues w the seed of men: but they shal not cleaue one to another, euen as yron is not mixed w clay.

44 And in the daies of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdom, which shal neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou saweſt that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, ye your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a reuealer of secrets, seeing ye couldeſt reueale this secret

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wisemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of ỹ prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzer the king made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernors & captaines, the Iudges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the Shiriffes, & all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedicatiõ of the image that Nebuchad-nezzer the king had set vp, & they stood before the image ỹ Nebuchad nezzar had set vp.

4 Thẽ an herald cried aloud, To you it is cõmanded, O people, nations, & languages

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations & the languages fell down & worshipped the golde image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, *that* euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach & Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship ỹ golden image ẃ I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp sackebu:, psaltery and dulcimer; and all kinds of musicke yee fall downe, and worshap the image which I haue made, well: but if yee worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzer we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therfore* he spake & commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therfore because the kings commandement was vrgent, & the furnace exceeding hote, the flame of ỹ fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonished, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? they answered and said vnto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, & the kings Counsellers, being gathered together saw these men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shal be cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshah, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make known vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee tel me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, & behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height therof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit, let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beastes in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the degree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonished for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, & was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O king, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe & destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That

25 That they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dewe of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtump of the tree roots, thy kingdome ſhalbe ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen ỹ the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherfore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, & breake off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelue months he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice frō heauen, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen; and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar. & he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at ỹ end of ỹ dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation

35 And all ỹ inhabitants of the earth are repated as nothing: & he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, & *among* the inhabitants of ỹ earth: & none can ſtay his hand or ſay vnto him, What doſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto me, and my Counſellers, and my Lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, *w*hich father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king & his princes, his wiues and his Concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke therein.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace: and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cryed aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhal read this writing, and ſhew mee the interpretation thereof, ſhalbe clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſemen, but they could not read ỹ writing, nor make knowen to ỹ king ỹ interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him: and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reaſon of ỹ words of the king & his lords, came into ỹ banket houſe, & the queene ſpake, & ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome like the wiſdome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king *I ſay*, thy father made maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeās, & Soothſaiers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge, & vnderſtanding, interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and diſſoluing of doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Beltes ſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and hee will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of ỹ captiuity of Iudah, whom the

the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that ✠ ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *thes* light & vnderſtãding, & excellẽt wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now ✠ wiſe men ✠ aſtrologers haue beene brought before me, that they ſhould read this writting, & make known vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in ✠ kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet will I reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, he ſlewe, and whom he would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was liſted vp, and his minde hardened in pride, hee was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beaſts, & his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt liſted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, & thou and thy lords, thy wiues & thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and of golde, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, ✠ he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, being about threeſcore and two yeeres olde.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom: but they could find none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernors, and the Princes, the Counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royal ſtatute, and to make a firme decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, & prayed and gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the King, concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King,

King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the Law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laide vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cryed with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in mee: and also before thee, O king haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶And the king commanded and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the maistery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations & languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strone vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, & loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had teene hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: & behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, & came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the

the great word which ſ horne ſpake: I beheld, euen till ſ beaſt was ſlain, & his body deſtroyed, & giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning ſ reſt of ſ beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon & time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſon of man, came ẅ the clouds of heauen, & came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, ẅ are foure, *are* foure kings *which* ſhal ariſe out of ſ earth.

18 But the Saints of the moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuerſe from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped, the reſidue with his feet:

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them.

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High, and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kingdom vpon earth, which ſhal be diuers from all kingdoms and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it *in* pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhal ariſe: and another ſhal riſe after them, & he ſhalbe diuers frō the firſt, & he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And hee ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto mee Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choller againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there *was* no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, & when he was ſtrong, ſ great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came ſoorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great euen to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

11 Yea, hee magnified *himſelfe* euen to the Prince of the hoſte, and by him the dayly *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of the Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And an hoſte was giuen *him* againſt the

the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three thousand dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in ſ last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram *w* thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *u* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings busines, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yeere of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of ſ Medes, which was made king ouer the realme of ſ Caldeans.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgments:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, & to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *u* written in the Lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euil is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renowne, as at this day, wee haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, & his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken & doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking & praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and propheſie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem vnto the Meſsiah the Prince, *ſhall bee* ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet ſhall be built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſsiah be cut off, but not for himſelfe, and the people of the prince that ſhal come, ſhall deſtroy the city & the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, & for the ouerſpreading of abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I liſt vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his wordes like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, & ſaw this great viſion, & there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his wordes, and when I heard the voice of his wordes, then was I in a deep ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came

came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in ỹ latter daies: for yet ỹ vision is for *many* daies.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and spake, & said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord talke w̄ this my Lord? for as for me, straight way there remained no strength, in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong: and when hee had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth w̄ mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shal stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength thorow his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shal stand vp, his kingdome shal be broken, & shal be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, & not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong and *one* of his princes, and he shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to ỹ king of the North to make an agreement, but she shal not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand nor his arme: but shee shalbe giuen vp, & they that brought her, and he that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, & with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes shalbe stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouer flow and passe thorow: then shall he return, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not be strengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shal return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, & with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish ỹ vision, but they shal fal

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, & take the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shal there be* any strength to w̄stand

16 But he that commeth against him, shal doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shal not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shal he turne his face vnto ỹ yles, and shall take many, but a prince for his owne behalfe, shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproch, he shal cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shal stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* ỹ glory of the kingdome, but

but within few daies he ſhal be deſtroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea, alſo the Prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, & he ſhal doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhal ſcatter amõg them the prey and ſpoyle, and riches: yea and he ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the King of the South with a great army, and the King of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhal deſtroy him & his army ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy Couenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhal not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, & they ſhall pollute ſ Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhal be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* daies.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhal he regard ſ God of his fathers, nor ſ deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhal magnifie himſelf aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with pretious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom hee ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, & the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and hee ſhall enter into the countries, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countries* ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and ſ chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countries, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteppes.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhal go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man cloathed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *ſhall it bee* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhall bee* for a time, times, & an half: & when he ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter ſ power of the holy people, al theſe things ſhal be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And hee ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall bee purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: but none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand: but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abomination ſ maketh deſolate ſet vp, *there ſhall be* a thouſand & two hũdred & ninty daies.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be* for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe & bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah; for I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iudah, and the childrẽ of Iſrael be gathered togethẽ, and appoint themſelues one head, & they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her huſband: let her therfore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene her breaſts.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was borne, and make her as a wildernes, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *bee* the children of whoredome.

5 For their mother hath played ſ harlot: ſhe that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhee ſaid, I will goe after my louers, ſ giue me my bread & my water, my wooll & my flaxe, mine oyle & my drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and make a wal, that ſhe ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhee ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhee ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhee ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For

8 For she did not know ſ I gaue her corn and wine and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer & gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I diſcouer her lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will deſtroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a foreſt, & the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked herſelfe with her eare-rings & her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and ſpeake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhee ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of ſ land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me Iſhi, and ſhalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow & the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnes, & thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I wil heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in ſ earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide for mee many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not bee for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, & Dauid their king, and ſhall feare ſ LORD, and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, & committing adultery they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproone another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therfore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to mee, ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinne of my people, and they ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall bee like people, like Prieſt: and I will puniſh them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhal commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, & their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therfore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I wil not puniſh your daughters whē they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery, for themſelues are ſparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therfore the people *that* doeth not vnderſtand, ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backſliding heifer: now the LORD wil feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue bene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whordome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whordomes *is* in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them:

6 They ſhall goe with their flocks, and with their herdes to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhal a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeath, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* will I powre out my wrath vpō them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the houſe of Iudah as rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and go away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I wil goe, *and* returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes wil he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and wee ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee ſhall come vnto vs as the raine; as the lattar *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your goodneſſe: *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgments *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *ſo* the company of prieſts murther in the way by conſent: for they commit lewdneſſe.

10 I haue ſeene an horible thing in the houſe of Iſrael, there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah, he hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I woold haue healed Iſrael, thē the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the wickednеſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers ſpoyleth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their

their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing after hee hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* ſicke with bottles of wine, hee ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf amõg the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpõ him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, & they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I wil ſpread my net vpon them, I wil bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them, as their congregation hath heard

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee w̃ their heart, whẽ they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue: this *ſhall bee* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *hee ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me: they haue made *princes*, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt thẽ: how long wil it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhalbe brokẽ in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the wind, & they ſhall reape the whirlwind: it hath no ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo bee it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhal they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are goue vp to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelfe, Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſ albe vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it: but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the wine-preſſe ſhall not feede them: and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhal not dwell in ſ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhal returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they bee pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhall bee polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhal gather thẽ vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhalbe* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the houſe of his God.

9 They haue deepely corupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therfore* he will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, & ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there ſhal not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miſcarying womb, and drie breaſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to *the* multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodnes of his land, they haue made goodly images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now ſhal they be found faultie: hee ſhall breake downe their altars; he ſhall ſpoyle their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no kings, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: this iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhal feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, & the prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed frō it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome vpon the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſin of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; & they ſhall ſay vnto the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, & the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two ſurrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe: reape in mercie: breake vp your follow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke ✠ LORD, till he come and raine righteouſnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhal a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall bee ſpoiled as Shalman ſpoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of your great wickednes: in a morning ſhal the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He ſhal not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhalbe his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, & ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhal I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as Admah? *how* ſhal I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy One in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhal walk after ☞ LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: he daily encreaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will puniſh Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſtes, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet am I become rich, I haue found me out ſubſtance: *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me, that *were* ſinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, wil yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by ☞ Prophets, & I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of thē, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as ☞ morning cloude, and as the early deaw, it paſſeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, & their heart was exalted, therfore haue they forgotē me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that *is* bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be the King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: O death, I will bee thy plagues, O graue, I wil be thy deſtruction, repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful amōg *his* brethren, an Eaſt wind ſhall come, the wind of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſs, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountain ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhal ſpoile the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate: for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

OIſrael, returne vnto ☞ LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away al iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will we render the calues of our lipes.

3 Aſſhur

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, we will not ride vpō horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands; *For* we are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spreade, and his beautie shall bee as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne; they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the sent thereof *shall be* as the vine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shal vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the waies of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of ℣ LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee elde men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of ℣ new wine; for it is cut off frō your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, *whose* teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 Hee hath layd my vine waste: and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches therof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O yee vine dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harnest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, & lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of ℣ Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offring and the drinke offring is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, & as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken down, for ℣ corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone! the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuored the pastures of the wilderneſse.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkeneſse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people, and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth, the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses: and as horsemen, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shal they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhal climbe the wal like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhal walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ſword, they ſhall not bee wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starrs ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therfore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he wil returne and repent, and leaue a bleſsing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly,

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then wil the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhalbe ſatisfied therewith: and I wil no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I wil remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, & will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, & his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figgetree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the former raine moderatly, and hee will cauſe to come downe for you raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhalbe full of wheat, & the fats ſhal ouerflow with wine & oile.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the cankerworm and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plentie, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, y hath dealt wonderouſly with you: & my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie: your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of ſmoake.

31 The Sun ſhalbe turned into darknes, & the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhal cal on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ieruſalem,

2 I wil alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people & haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, y they might drinke.

4 Yea & what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? wil ye render me a recompenſe? & if ye recõpenſe me, ſwiftly & ſpeedily will I return your recõpenſe vpõ your own head

5 Becauſe

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my golde, and haue caried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto the Grecians; that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, & wil returne your recopens vpon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither, cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shal roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal ye know ¶ *I am* ¶ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine: then shal Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shal drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wilderues, for ¶ violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil clense their blood *that* I haue not clensed, for ¶ LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeere before the earth-quake:

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Zion, & vtter his voice frō Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shal wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I wil send a fire into the house of Hazel, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shal deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, & for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which shal deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith ¶ LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, & did cast off all pity, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces therof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of ỹ whirlewind.

15 And their king shall go into captiuity, hee, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I wil send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, & their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they sold the righteous for siluer and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke. and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* maide, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues down vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, & led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets saying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shal perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therfore I wil punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Wil a lion roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lion cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people not bee afraide? shall there bee euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophecy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof:

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD An aduersary *there shall bee* euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes,

14 That in the day ỹ I shal visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I wil also visit the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I wil smite the winter house with the summer house: and the houses of yuory shall perish, and the great houses shal haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in ſ mountaine of Samaria, ẅ oppreſſe the poore, ẅ crush the needy, ẅ say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the daies shall come vpon you that he wil take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, & ye shall cast them into ſ palace, saith ſ LORD

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeeres*

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaim and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three monethes to the harueſt, & I caused it to raine vpon one citie, & caused it not to rain vpō another citie: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece wherupon it rained not, withered

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water: but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you ẅ blasting and mildew, when your gardens & your vineyards, & your figtrees, & your oliue trees increased, ſ palmer worm deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, & declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shal leaue an hundred, & that which went forth *by* an hundred, shal leaue ten to ſ house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shal liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnes in ſ earth

8 *Seeke him* ſ maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and turneth ſ shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him ſ rebuketh in ſ gate: & they abhor him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwel in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes, they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in ſ gate *from their right*.

13 Therfore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time: for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD of hostes wil be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wayling.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith ſ LORD.

18 ¶ Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, & not light.

19 As if a man did flee frō a liō, & a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wal, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *bee* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, & I wil not smel in your solemne assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy violes.
24 But let iudgement run down as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame,
25 Haue yee offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeers, O house of Israel?
26 But ye haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, w̄ ye made to your selues.
27 Therfore I will cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, sayeth the LORD, whose Name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.
2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that put far away the euil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:
4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:
5 That chant to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:
6 That drink wine in bowles, & anoint themselues w̄ the chief ointments; but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shal they go vp captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.
9 And it shal come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, *that* they shall die.
10 And a mans vncle shal take him vp, & he ỹ burneth him, to bring out ỹ bones out of the house, and shal say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? wil one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into Hemlocke.
13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?
14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayth the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shal afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.
2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I sayd, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.
3 The LORD repented for this, It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whō shal Iacob arise? for he is smal.
6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbe line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in ỹ midst of my people Israel I will not againe passe by them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be layed waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shal surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.
12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, & there eate bread, & prophecie there.
13 But prophecie not againe any more at Bethel; for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the Kings Court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne: but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruite.
15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.
16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daugters thall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou thalt die in a polluted land, and Israel thall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, a basket of Sūmer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shalbe howlings in ỹ day, saith ỹ Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therin; and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take thē, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence wil I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and ỹ Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shal not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, & I wil build it as in ỹ daies of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, w are called by my Name, saith the LORD ỹ doeth this.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith ỹ LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall

builde the waste cities, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shal no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: Wee haue heard a rumor from the LORD, & an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that sayth in his heart, Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as ſ Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to ſ border: the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee: *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in ſ day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, & vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shal couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day ſ the strangers carried away captiue his forces, & forreiners entred into his gates, & cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in ſ day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest ſ haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest ſ haue spoken proudly in ſ day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo shal all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, & there shalbe holines, and ſ house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, & there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephah, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittay, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flie vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed ſ fare thereof, & went downe into it, to go w them vnto Tarshish from the presence of ſ LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

cried euery man vnto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil think vpon vs that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What is thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, & I feare ℣ LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shal we do vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them; Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the Sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, & said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish, three daies and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hel cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deepe, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight, yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life frō corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great city of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a daies iourney, & he cried, & said, Yet forty daies, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king & his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth & cry mightily vnto God: yea let thē turne euery one from his euil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would do vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and

mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd, and he ſaid I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured neither madſt it grow, which came vp in a night, & periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh, that great city, wherein are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD ſ̄ came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz & Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth, and al that therin is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſsion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſsion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard, & I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen Images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires therof ſhalbe burnt with the fire, and al the idols thereof will I lay deſolate; for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wayle and howle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the houſe of Aphrah roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy ſhame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* ſ̄ beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſsions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents to Moreſheth Gath: the houſes of Achzib *ſhal be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: he ſhal come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate childrē, inlarge thy baldnes as ſ̄ Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity frō thee

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fieldes and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage

3 Therefore thus ſaith ſ̄ LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deuiſe an euil, from w̄ ye ſhall not remoue your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? turning away he hath deuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhal caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Propheey

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe with the garment from them that passe by secretly, as men auerse from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye cast out frō their pleasant houses, frō their childrē haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit & falsehood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold, they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euil, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, & flay their skin frō off them, & they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he wil not heare them: he wil euen hide his face frō them eūe at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth & cry Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, that yee shall not diuine, and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall ſ Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shal all couer their lips, *for there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, & Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hils, and people shal flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come & let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he wil teach vs of his waies, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Lawe shal goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shal iudge among many people, & rebuke strong natiōs afar off & they shal beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shal not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD will I assemble her that halteth, & I wil gather her that is driuen out, and her ſ I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strōg hold of ſ daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come euen ſ first dominion, ſ kingdome shall come to ſ daughter of Ierusalē.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine & labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a womā in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwel in the field, & thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shal redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and threth, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I wil make thy hoones brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people. & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among ſ thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, frõeuerlasting.

3 Therefore wil he giue them vp, vntil the time that shee which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal returne vnto ſ children of Israel

4 ¶And hee shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shal abide: for now shall hee be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall treade in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shal waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the middest of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 And ſ remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flockes of sheepe: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall bee cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp the groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, & he will plead w Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousand of rammes, *or* with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shal I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sinne of my soule.

8 He hath shewed thee O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, & the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reape

reaper thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not annoint thee with oyle: and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept and all the workes of the houſe of Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, & *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a briar: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth, now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie, When I fall, I ſhall ariſe, when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhal couer her which ſaid vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall ſhee be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day *y* thy wals are to be built, *in* that day ſhal the decree be far remoued.

12 *In* that day alſo hee ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and *from* the fortreſſe, euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

19 Hee will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of olde.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 God *is* iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, & the flowre of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ſtrong holde in the

the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place therof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be ſolden together *as* thornes, & while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhal they be cut downe when hee ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, & will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhalbe* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhal make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolued.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be led away captiue, ſhe ſhal be brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhal flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*, but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Take yee the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: for there is no end of ſtore, *and* glory out of all the pleſant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voide, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackenes.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, & the lions whelpe & none made *thē* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and filled his dennes with rauine

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praniſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman liſteth vp both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednes, and the kingdoms thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay: Nineueh is laide waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous Noe, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and it *was* infinite, Put, and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, & cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtriſe and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhal come from farre, they ſhal flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhal come all for violence: their faces ſhal ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhal be* a ſcorn vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of puter eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragge, therfore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meate plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, & ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhal ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, waite for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people?

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt

againſt him, and ſay, Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him ẏ ladeth himſelfe ẇ thicke clay

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and ẏ ſhalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee: becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wal, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne ẇ blood, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that *putteſt* thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt looke on their nakednes.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhal couer thee, and the ſpoile of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a teacher of lyes, that the maker of his worke truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and ſilner, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeres, in the middeſt of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praiſe:

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he *had* hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured ẏ earth: he beheld & droue aſunder ẏ nations, & the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, ẏ perpetual hilsdid bow: his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers: *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* thy charets of Saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ẏ oths of the tribes, *euen* thy word. Selah. Thou didſt cleaue the earth ẇ riuers

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through ẇ his ſtaues the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, ẏ I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the Labour of the Oliue ſhall faile, and the fields ſhal yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no herde in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feete like hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places To the chiefe ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cushi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowles of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts.

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In ſ same day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall bee* the noyſe of a crie from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſilver, are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at ſ time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clowdes, and thicke darkneſſe.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the feneed cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhal be deuoured by the fire of his ielouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation; they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt, the nation of ſ Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you, O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in ſ euening: for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhall bee as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation: the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified

fied *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, yee shall bee slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations; both the Cormorant and the Bitterne shall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not correction: thee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light & treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquitie: euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I made their streets waste, that none passed by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall bee deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

9 For then will I returne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hautie because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middest of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the middest of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I wil saue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise & fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time wil I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayeth the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernor of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue sowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge with holes.

7 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and I will be glorified, sayth the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house ℣ is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his own house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, & vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which ℣ ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed ℣ voice of ℣ LORD their God, and ℣ words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, sayth the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah, the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glorie? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, sayth the LORD, and bee strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and bee strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes)

5 *According* to ℣ word that I couenanted with you, whe ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, it *is* a litle while and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the golde *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shalbe greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shal it be vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee *turned* not to mee, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seede yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, & the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Iudah saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hostes thought to do vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke too and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked too and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am ielous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great ielousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the LORD shal yet cõfort Zion and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I saide vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which haue scattered Iudah, Israel and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes again, & looked, & behold, a man *w*ith a measuring line in his hãd.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals; for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the fourewinds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants: and ye shal know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shal be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shal chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O al flesh, before, ℣ LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND hee shewed mee Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, the LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen ℣ LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee: *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments: and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, & I wil clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, & clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among those that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua ℣ hie Priest, thou and thy fellowes ℣ sit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone ℣ I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eies, behold, I wil engraue ℣ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shal ye cal euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlesticke all of gold with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olivetrees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowe, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, & he shal bring forth the head stone therof with shouting, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house, his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, & said, Knowest ℣ not what these be? & I said, No my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* ℣ two anointed ones ℣ stand by the Lord of ℣ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he vnto mee, This *is* the curse

curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it: and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

4 I wil bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shal enter into the house of the thiefe, & into the house of him ỹ sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shal remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with ỹ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see what *is* this ỹ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it?* and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into ỹ midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel ỹ talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, & set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned & lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō between two mountaines, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in ỹ third charet white horses, & in the fourth charet grizled & bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto ỹ Angel ỹ talked wt me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, & said vnto mee, These *are* the foure Spirits of the heauens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therin, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, & the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrie, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrie.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take *of them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, & of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, & set *them* vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest:

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, Behold the man whose Name *is* the BRANCH, and he shal grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shal build the Temple of the LORD, and he shal beare the glory, & shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memorial, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shal come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shal know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres: did yee at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried by ỹ former Prophets, when Ierusalē was inhabited & in prosperity, & the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited ỹ South & ỹ plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgment, & shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare ȳ law, & the words ẅ the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former Prophets, therefore came a great wrath frō the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, sayth the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee marueilous in my eyes, sayth the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in Truth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by ȳ mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbor.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, & the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shal giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and yee shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, sayth the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe: Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against your neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheereful feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shal come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shal goe to another, saying, Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes, in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that tenne men shall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I wil cut off the pride of ȳ Philistines

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and hee shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shal passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem, behold thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the sole of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, & the horse from Ierusalem: & the battell bow shalbe cut off, & he shal speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, & made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seen ouer them, & his arrow shal go forth as ȳ lightening: and the Lord GOD shal blow the trumpet, & shall go with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shal defend them, & they shal deuoure, & subdue with sling-stones, & they shal drink *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as ȳ flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnes & how great *is* his beauty? corne shal make ȳ yong men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in ȳ time of the latter raine, *so* ȳ LORD shall make bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For ȳ idols haue spoken vanity, & the diuiners haue seen a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him ȳ battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mightie men which tread down *their enemies* in ȳ mire of the streetes in the battel, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I wil sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deeps of the riuer shal drie vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye okes of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lions, for the pride of Iordane is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; & their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, euen

euen you, O poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the flock that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of ỹ LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue *mee* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shal not visite those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that ỹ is broken, nor feede ỹ that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Wo to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall bee* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I wil make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all ỹ people round about, when they shal be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shalbe cut in pieces; though all the people of ỹ earth be gathered together against it.

4 In ỹ day, saith the LORD, I wil smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, & will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernors of Iudah shal say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; & they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shal saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall bee as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as ỹ Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, that they shall looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet propheeie, then his father and his mother that begate him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he propheeieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery

one of his vision, when hee hath prophecied: neither shal they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awak, O sword, against my shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheep shalbe scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shalbe cut off *and* die, but the third shal be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, & will refine them as siluer *is* refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: and will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, the LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and the spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell: and the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, & the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest therof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe that in *that* day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem; their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the hathen round about shall bee gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shal be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall bee in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King ℣ LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, & come not, that haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations ℣ come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINENES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.
2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith ℣ LORD? yet I loued Iacob.
3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.
4 Whereas Edom said, We are impouerished, but we wil returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom ℣ LORD hath indignation for euer.
5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will bee magnified from the border of Israel.
6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, ℣ despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?
7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.
8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith ℣ LORD of hosts?
9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?
10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.
11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shalbe* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.
12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.
13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, & ye haue snuffed at it, saith ℣ LORD of hostes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?
14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, ℣ hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, & my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

ANd now, O yee priests, this commandement *is* for you.
2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.
3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.
4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be ℣ Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.
5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, & I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my Name.
6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.
7 For the priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.
8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to stumble at ℣ Law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.
9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but haue bin partiall in the law.
10 *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale trecherously euery man against his brother by profaning the couenant of our fathers?
11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt trecherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalē: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of ℣ LORD which he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god
12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts
13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, ℣ weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not ℣ offering any more, or receiueth it with good wil at your hand
14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bin witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I wil send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shal purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: Returne vnto me, and I will return vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me: But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may bee meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and power you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shal not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin stout against me, saith the LORD: yet yee say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse are set vp, yea they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and al the proud, yea and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shal tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feete, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-


יהוה
THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Sauiour
IESVS CHRIST.
¶Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and reuised,
By his Maiesties speciall Commandement
Imprinted at LONDON by
Bonham Norton and Iohn Bill,
Deputy Printers for the Kings
most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1618.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



42.
11. 9.
26.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHWE.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the ſon of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Iſaac, and Iſaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

6 And Ieſſe begat Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begat Amon, and Amon begat Ioſias

11 And Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, & Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a iuſt man, & not willing to make her a publike exãple, was minded to put her away priuily

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhee ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 Behold, a Virgine ſhalbe with childe, and ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and they ſhall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till ſhe had brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and hee called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where *is he* ỹ is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue ſeene his Starre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herode the king had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Beth-lehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 And thou Beth-lehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Gouernour, that ſhall rule my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herode when hee had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Beth-lehem, and ſaid, Go, and ſearch diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented vnto him giftes, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.
13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the yong child & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntil I bring thee word: for Herod wil seek the yong child to destroy him
14 When he arose, he tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.
21 And he arose, & tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into ſ land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ſ roome of his father Herode, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, Hee shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand:
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderuesse, Prepare ye ſ way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a lethren girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honie.
5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,
6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of ſ Pharises and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, O generatiō of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to com?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance:
9 And think not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.
11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.
12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordā, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:
14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?
15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for this it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.
17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the deuill.
2 And when he had fasted forty daies and fourty nights, he was afterwards an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,
6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding hie mountaine, & ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things wil I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written; Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying:

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throwout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes & torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine, and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſnes: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciſull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhalbe called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſnes ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhal reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of euill againſt you falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherwith ſhall it be ſalted? It is hencefoorth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid,

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but one a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, Til heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all bee fulfilled.

19 Whoſoeuer therfore ſhal breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhal be calle d the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhal be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſnes ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſes, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and

Whosoeuer shal kill, shal be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shal say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of the members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writting of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at al, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that ye resist not euil: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shal compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies, bl esse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then other*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For

For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aſke him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father wil alſo forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither wil your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, annoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and ſteale.

20 But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhal drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire, for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne:

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhal we eat? or what ſhal we drink? or wherwithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhal take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine, leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children; how much more ſhal your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that lea-

leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name haue done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profesſe vnto them, I neuer knew you; Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke:

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speak the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: & he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but hee was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there mette him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so ỹ no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and beholde, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to ỹ sick of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude sawe it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, hee sawe a man named Matthew sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith vnto him, Follow mee, and hee arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee saide vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & whē he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from ỹ houre)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maide arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into ỹ house the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when hee had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* ỹ vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew, the Publicane, Iames the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentils, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as yee goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom & Gomorrah in the day of iudgment, then for ỹ city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before gouernors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but ỹ Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to bee put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, til the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, & the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kil the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes solde for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall

on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his Disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see.

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are clensed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue ỹ Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes cõcerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man cloathed in soft raiment? Behold, they ỹ weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messẽger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntil now, the kingdom of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He ỹ hath eares to heare let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, & calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraide the cities, wherin most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hidde these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them to babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man the

the Father, ſaue the Son, and hee to whom-ſoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, & I wil giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke, and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time, Ieſus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when ỹ Phariſes ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples do ỹ which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How hee entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for thẽ which were with him, but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or haue yee not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, & they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, What man ſhall there be among you ỹ ſhal haue one ſheep: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the Sabbath daies.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, & it was reſtored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſes went out, and held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ There was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Phariſes heard it, they ſaid. This *fellow* doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or els how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with mee, ſcatte-reth abroad.

31 ¶Wherefore I ſay vnto you, All maner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt ỹ holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or els make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is know-en by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill ſpeake good things: for out of the abundance of the heart ỹ mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things, and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words ỹ ſhalt be iuſtified, & by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But

39 But he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it; for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow drie places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, Behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretcheth forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a shippe, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some & hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therfore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and that their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundreth fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, & went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe & gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, & bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come & lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hidde in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuil. The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it bee in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said hee vnto them, Therefore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, hee taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead,

and

and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Wherupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the King was ſorry: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and hee healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the otherſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid, and beginning to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father, and mother: And he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall bee free*. Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto mee with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 And those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude woondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three daies, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whēce should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seauen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather; for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue take no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I the sonne of man am?

14 And they sayd, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art the Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and beganne to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauoureſt not the things ỹ be of God, but those ỹ *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow mee.

25 For whosoeuer wil saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: And then he shal reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after sixe daies, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountain apart

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be heere. If thou wilt, let vs make heere three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eies, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue don vnto him whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of thē.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came ỹ disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: & it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute mony, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 Hee sayth, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him. Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth hee not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the nintie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shalt heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske: it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he layed hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, till hee should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and they twaine shall bee one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then cõmand to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto thẽ, Al men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whõ it is giuẽ.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuchs for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 And Iesus said, Suffer little children and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laide his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why calleth thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp, what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit euerlaſting life.

30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day hee ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the thirde houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddeſt thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhalbe firſt, and ſ firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeed of my cuppe, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall be giuen* to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were mooued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you, But whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be you. ſeruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſsion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drewe nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, & ſtraightway ye ſhall finde

find an aſſe tyed, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled ẏ was ſpoken by ẏ Prophet, ſaying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cõmeth vnto thee, meeke, & ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

6 And the diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, & the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Highneſſe.

10 And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was moued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Is it written, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſtes and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings ẏ haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, & went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he ſaw a figtree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit growe on thee henceforward foreuer. And preſently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figtree withred away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith, & doubt not, ye ſhal not only do this *which is done* to the figtree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, he wil ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, wee feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And hee ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſonnes: and he came to the firſt, & ſaid, Son, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I wil not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered, and ſaid, I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the wil of his father? They ſay vnto him, the firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that the Publicans, and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another Parable. There was a certaine houſholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, & built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue ẏ fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants, & beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe, hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, & they did vnto thẽ likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all hee ſent vnto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

38 But when the husbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therfore of the vineyard

yard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen.

41 They say vnto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore I say vnto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits therof.

44 And whosoeuer shal fall on this stone, shalbe broken, but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CAHP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, & spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, & intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies and destroyed those murtherers, & burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therfore into the hie wayes, and as many ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, & gathered together al as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharises, & tooke counsell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with ſ Herodians, saying, Master, wee know ſ thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for ſ regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penie.

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ſ perscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 Whē they had h. ard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, & went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ſ resurrection, whose wife shal she be of ſ seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, ẅ was a lawyer, asked *him* a questiō, tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all my mind.

38 This

38 This is the first, & great cõmandement
39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Phariſes were gathered together, Ieſus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose Sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, the Scribes and the Phariſes sit in Moſes seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but do not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither bee yee called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Christ.
11 But hee that is greateſt among you, shall be your seruant.
12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that were entring to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therfore ye shal receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye compaſſe sea and land to make one Proſelite, and when hee is made, ye make him twofolde more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Wo vnto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shal swere by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guiltie.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therfore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matter of the Laws, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.
26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.
28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of ſ Prophets
31 Wherfore ye be witneſſes vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherfore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute yon from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come al the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, & stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shal not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from ỹ Temple, & his disciples came *to him* for to shew him ỹ buildings of the Temple

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall all these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdom, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shalbe hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shal many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shal hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in al the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on ỹ house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And wo vnto them that are w̃ child, and to them that giue sucke in those daies.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning cõmeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For where soeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shal not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shal be shaken.

30 And then shal appeare the signe of the Sonne, of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see al these things, know ỹ it is neere, *euen* at the dores

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe til al these things be fulfilled

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of ỹ house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise seruant, whom the lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shal find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shal say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his cõming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, & appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto ỹ wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs & you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridgroome came, and they that were readie, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straitway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, & made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bin faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents came and said, Lord thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithful ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came & said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, & said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shalbe giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant

into outer darknesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, & all ỹ holy Angels wt him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, & he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheep from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, & ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto thē, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me yee cursed, in to euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, & ye gaue mee no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answer him, saying, Lord, whē saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answeare them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment & powred it on his head as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, ỹ disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, ỹ one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorowful, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymme, they went vp into the mount of Olines.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shalbe offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I wil goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sortowfull, euen vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will but as thou wilt

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, & saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch w̄ me one houre

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup, may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude w̄ swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, holde him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laide hands on Iesus, and tooke him:

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, & he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no holde on me.

56 But all this was done that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him & fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where ſ Scribes & ſ elders were assembled

58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came to false witnesses.

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace: And the hie Priest answered, & said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether ſ be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, Hereafter shal ye see the son of man sitting on ſ right hand of power, & cōming in ſ clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses: behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and other smote him with the palmes of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And whē he was goneout into ỹ porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe, and to ſweare *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cock crew, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſts & elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, what is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid. It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſel, & bought with them the potters field to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying, And they tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernor, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feaſt the gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that Iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernor anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhal I do then wᵗ Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, & waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of ỹ blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee you to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, & ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them: and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there;

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes & Elders said,

42 Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If hee be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre, there was darknes ouer all ỹ land vnto ỹ ninth houre

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them ỹ stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when hee had cryed againe with aloud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Aremathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary sitting ouer against ỹ sepulchre

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, ỹ chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto thẽ, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now whē they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests al the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alwayes, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: & he did eat locusts & wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shal baptize you w the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw ſ heauens opened, & the Spirit like a doue descended vpon him.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came to Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after mee: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired seruants, & went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man w an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For w authority cōmandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, & they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and liſt her vp, & immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all ỹ were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing vp a great while before day, hee went out and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils

40 And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Ieſus moued with compaſsion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him. See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, & offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe he entred into Capernaum after ſome daies, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch ỹ there was no room to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached ỹ word vnto them.

3 And they came vnto him, bringing one ſicke of ỹ palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Ieſus perceiued in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of ỹ palſie, Thy ſins be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie.)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before thẽ all, inſomuch that they were al amazed, & glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſonne of Alpheus, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him. Follow mee. And he aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat wᵗʰ Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it ỹ he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, hee ſaith vnto them, They ỹ are whole haue no need of the phyſician, but they ỹ are ſick: I came not to call ỹ righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt, and they come, & ſay vnto him, Why do ỹ diſciples of Iohn, & of ỹ Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can ỹ children of the bridechãber faſt while ỹ bridegrom is with them? As longas they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottels, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottels wil be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to paſſe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the daies of Abithar the high Priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto thē, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath daies, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, & Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betraied him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Hierusalem, said, Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shal blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and he whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by para-

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, & choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mistery of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

12 That seeing they may see, & not perceiue, & hearing they may heare, & not vnderstād, lest at any time they should be cōuerted, & their sins should be forgiuē them

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse;

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, & receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty folde, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushel or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: With what measure yee mete, it shalbe measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen:

25 For he that hath to him shalbe giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is ☞ kingdom of God as if a man should cast seed into ☞ ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare:

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then al herbes, & shooteth out great branches, so ☞ the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: & the wind ceased and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines.

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cryed with a loude voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And hee answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, ỹ he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine that wee may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they ỹ fed the swine fled, & told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And whē Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto ỹ other side, much people gathered vnto him: & he was nigh vnto ỹ sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of ỹ Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had; and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, & touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and saide, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee sayth vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying:

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and saide vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosel arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

AND hee went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here w vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kin, and in his owne houſe.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And cõmanded them ỹ they ſhould take nothing for their iourney ſaue a ſtaffe only: no ſcrip, no bread, no money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhod with ſandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place:

11 And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you nor heare you, when yee depart thence, ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, and annointed with oile many that were ſicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therfore mighty works doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, that it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and obſerued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, & them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aske of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhee went foorth, and ſaid vnto her mother, what ſhall I aske? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while; For there were many comming & going, & they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuatly.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Ieſus when hee came out, ſaw much people, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: and hee began to teach them many things.

35 And when ỹ day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, & now the time is far paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the

villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? go and see. And when they knew, they say, fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he cõmanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon ỹ greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken ỹ fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, & gaue them to his disciples to set before thẽ, and the two fishes diuided he amongst thẽ all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he commeth vnto them walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and beganne to cary about in beddes, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer hee entred into villages, or cities or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Phariſes, & certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ieruſalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſes and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to holde, *as* the washing of cups & pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phariſes and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vn washen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, yee holde the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: & many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand,

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue ỹ whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the bellie, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

20 And hee ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Theſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence hee aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that hee would caſt foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Yea Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuil gone out, & her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee: through the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaid vnto him, Ephphata, that is, Be opened.

36 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it;

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN thoſe dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, & brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes, and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway hee entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verily I ſay vnto you, There ſhal no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed vnto the other ſide.

14 ¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, ſee ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? they ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeauen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And hee ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the towne, & when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, & saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any man in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say ỹ I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him,

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal gaine ỹ whole world, & lose his own soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therfore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them;

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking w Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ỹ ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of ỹ cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them ỹ they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say vnto you, ỹ Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he ſometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, & he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child

child cryed out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For hee that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones ſ beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

50 Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND hee aroſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was woont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bil of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband and be married to another, ſhee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of ſuch is ſ kingdom of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put

put his hands vpon them, & blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued frō my youth

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, & said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, sayth, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels;

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, & children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shal rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand & on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should holde his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should do vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples.

2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, yee shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two waies met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer, And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues;

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through ỹ Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is *it* not written, My house shall bee called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, He went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figgetree which ỹ cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and bee thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What thing soeuer ye desire when yee pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and yee shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue frõ ỹ husbandmen of ỹ fruit of ỹ vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant & at him they cast stones, & wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed

21 And the second took her, & died, neither left he any seed: & the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them wel, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of al the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commanndement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, & with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in ȳ Temple, How say ȳ Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing; and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, & the vppermost roomes at feasts.

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long praiers: these shal receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money

money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, ¶ this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but shee of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are heere*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuatly,

4 Tell vs when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled; For such *things* must needs bee, but the end shall not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, & shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in ¶ field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed, behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall bee shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things bee done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest

36 Lest comming suddenly hee find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious, & she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and saide, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will you may doe them good: but mee you haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you. Whereseouer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And whereseouer he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and saide, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary yee heere and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, & fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, & findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into

into temptation: The ſpirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs go, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while hee yet ſpake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he: take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke mee not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Ieſus away to the hie Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, & the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Prieſtes, and all the counſel ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 Wee heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; & ye ſhal ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, & ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, & to buffet him, & to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaide, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denyed, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into ‡ porch, & the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a litle after, they ‡ ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe & to ſweare, ſaying, I know not this mã of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the wordes that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders & Scribes, and the whole counſel, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feaſt he releaſed vnto them, one priſoner, whoſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

gan to desire *him to do* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priestes mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall do vnto him whom ye cal the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they cal together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to Salute him, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the Countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled w̄ myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also ꝙ chief Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was a darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? w̄ is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by whē they heard it said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, & filled a spunge ful of veneger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voice, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, & tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepul-

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sonne?

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they sawe that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, cloathed in a long white garment, & they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tel his disciples, and Peter, ℣ he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalen, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned & wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, but hee that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall followe them that beleeue: In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues;

18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauē, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, ℣ Lord whorking with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus;

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the daies of Herod ℣ king of Iudea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course;

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of ℣ Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of the incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angell said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shal go before him in the spirit and powre of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shal I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Danid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then saide Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shal be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold from henceforth all generations shal call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode ẅ her abont three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Eiizabeths ful time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how ỹ Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of the kinred, that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them layde them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt & propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs in ỹ houſe of his ſeruant Dauid

70 As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began:

71 That we ſhould be ſaued frō our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might ſeruе him without feare

75 In holineſſe and righteouſnes before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes:

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, by the remiſsion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the child grew & waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſarts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that there went out a decree frō Cеſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe hee was of the houſe and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed, that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, & wrapped him in ſwadling clothes and layd him in a manger, becauſe there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame country ſhepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, & the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, & they were ſore afraid

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which ſhall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was ỹ the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying.

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauē, the ſhepheards ſaid one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which ỹ Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were tolde them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was tolde vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called Ieſus, which was named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moſes were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluatiō.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, & had liued with an husband seuen yeres from her virginity

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer:

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ierusalē, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedom and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse:

3 And hee came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes:

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountain and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see ȝ saluatiō of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance & begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhal we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he wil throughly purge his floore, and wil gather the wheat into his garner. but ſ chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herode the Tetrach being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a done vpon him, and a voice came frō heauē, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri:

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſon* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſon* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſon* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſon* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordane, and was ledde by the Spirit into the wildernes:

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And ſ deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Eliszeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled w wrath

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hil (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loude voice,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when the diuell had thrown him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth ſ vncleane spirits, & they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laide his hands on euery one of them, & healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: & the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come & helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke al, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon ẏ house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, & take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seen strange things to day

27 ¶ And after these things we went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes & Pharisees murmured against his desciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drinke wᵗʰ Publicans & sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why do the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece ẏ was *taken* ont of the new, agreeth not wᵗʰ the old

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine wil burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shal perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after ẏ first, that he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not reade so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into a Synagogue and taught, & there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I wil aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he named also Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shal separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye: for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee: for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for hee is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be yee therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them

Can,

Can the blinde leade the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not aboue his Maſter: but euery one that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye mee Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an houſe and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to dye.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould do this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying, vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth? and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Ieſus heard thoſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſaid vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the Diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, & vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are clenſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsel of God among themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill:

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and annointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered & said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, & many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing,

ing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

11 Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and theſe haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it *with* a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed, but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

17 For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ſeemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and hee ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe: and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy:

24 And they came to him, and awoke him ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the ruging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, ſaying one to another, What maner of man is this? for hee commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, *w* is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commaunded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernes.)

30 And Ieſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, *y* he would not command thē to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herde ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and tolde it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gaderenes round about, beſought him to depart frō them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him *y* he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout *y* whole city *how* great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feet, & beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeres, which had ſpent al her liuing vpon Phiſicians, neither could bee healed of any;

44 Came behind him and touched the

border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When al denyed, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, & sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from ye ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, & bewailed her: but he said, weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer al deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him? and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuatly into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except wee should go and buy meat for all this people

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, saide, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tel no man that thing

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, hee tooke Peter and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And beholde, a man of the company cryed out ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look vpō my ſon, for he is mine only child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhal I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, ỹ deuill threw him down, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, & healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your hearts: for the Soune of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, took a child & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was a though hee would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt ỹ that we command fire to come down from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of ỹ aire haue neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their ded: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore hee ſaid vnto them, The harueſt truely is greatly, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you foorth as lambs among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrippe, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, which haue bin done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackecloth & ashes.

14 But it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth mee, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reuele him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eies which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him:

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, & said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his Word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therfore ỳ she help me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to mee and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 And some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils, through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me; and he ỹ gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of ỹ man is worse then ỹ first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgment with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost part of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is ỹ eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light: as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when ỹ Pharise saw it, he marueiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made ỹ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and beholde, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tithe Mint & Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be born, & ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute,

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel vnto ỹ blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shalbe proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him,

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth mee before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him ỹ blaspheмeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and Powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And hee saide vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres,

take

take thine ease, eate, drinke and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, neither be yee of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags, which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the widding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to bee drunken,

46 The lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shal be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomdliished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one houle diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the Southwinde, blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face

of

of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, & the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt payed the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all them that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of the vineyard, Beholde, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figgetree: and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp herſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her; he called her to him, & ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And hee laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done of him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſayd one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them;

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhal be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhal be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall bee laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely, I say vnto you, yee shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest rowme

10 But when thou art bidden go and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee:

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maymed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shal eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, & I must needs go and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shal taste of my supper

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned & said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot bee my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it:

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of thē, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesſe, and go after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many daies after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon, make me as one of thy hired ſeruāts

20 And he aroſe and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him and had compaſsion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And ſ̄ ſon ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, & in thy ſight, & am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But ſ̄ father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, & put a ring on his hand, & ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came & drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres do I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy cōmandement, & yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing w̄ harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him. Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I do; for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therfore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, & euery man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was cloathed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was laide at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he list vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rise from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whō they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent forgiue him.

4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherwith I may sup, and girde thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shal haue done all those things which are cōmanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, he said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto ȳ Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee

he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſes when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here or ſee there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the daies of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in ye daies of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhalbe taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, & the other left.

36 Two men ſhall bee in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to the end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary.

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe; Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man cometh, ſhall he find faith on ye earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certain which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others.

10 Two men went vp into ye Tẽple to pray, the one a Phariſee, & the other a Publican.

11 The Phariſee ſtood vp and prayd thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be merciſull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus calleth them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why call'eſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull; for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, hee said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifolde more in his present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hidde from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all his people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to that place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because hewas nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 He said therefore, a certaine noble man went into a faire countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commaunded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the cold, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euennow at the discent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voice: for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, & said vnto them, I tell you, That if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou haddest knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tel vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue you this authority?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, al the people will stone vs? for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmē beat him, & sent him away empty

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloued ſonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, and ſhall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſayd, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then ỹ is written, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon ỹ ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes ỹ ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men, ỹ they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou ſaieſt & teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon of any, but teacheſt the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawful for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftineſſe, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered and ſaid, Ceſars.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Render therfore vnto Ceſar ỹ things which be Ceſars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marueiled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they aſked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the ſeuen alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the wowan died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhee? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which ſhall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, euen Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that they durſt not aſke him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid vnto them, How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſayth in the booke of Pſalmes: The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feaſts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, & ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow, caſting in thither two mites.

3 And hee ſaid, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath haſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offrings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

5 ¶ And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the daies wil come, in the which there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, but

but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall bee betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friendes, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after these things which are comming on the earth, For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore & pray alwaies, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shal come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the Feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master sayth vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and deuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gaue thanks, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as hee that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdom, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, & shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as hee was wont to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when hee was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling down to ỹ ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests & captaines of the Temple, and the Elders

which were come to him, Be yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched foorth no handes against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priestes house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter saide, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him saying, Prophecie, who is he y smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elder of the people, and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, hee stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because ye had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, & the rulers, and the people,

14 Sayd vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore willing to release Iesus spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murther was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

26 And as they led him away they laide hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian coming out of the countrey, and on him they laide the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they do theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

32 And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, & offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, & Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt thou not feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord remember me whē thou cōmeſt into thy kingdom

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midſt.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid Father, into thine hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, hee glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breaſts & returned.

49 And all his acquaintence, & the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laide.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices, and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them Why ſeeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: Remember how hee ſpake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames and other women that were with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmans, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word, before God, and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides al this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said, he was aliue

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulcher, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And hee went in, to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honie combe.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures.

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should bee preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my father vpon you: but tary ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cõmeth into ỹ world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnes haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not, Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said vnto him, Why baptizest thou them, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose thooes lachet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabera beyond Iordan, where Iohn was Baptizing

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, & saith, Behold, the lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made maniest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

34 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whõ thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with ỹ holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked he saith, Behold, the lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, & ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moſes in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figtree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figge tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe waterpots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the waterpots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue wel drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntil now.

11 This begining of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galile, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hance, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe for merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, hee cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is olde? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and ỹ which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we do know, & testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For so God loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproued.

21 But he that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cõmeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him*.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therfore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband,

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truly.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told mee all things ỹ euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And heerein is that saying true: One soweth, another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and he abode there two daies.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two daies he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made ỹ water wine. And there was a certaine nobleman, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The nobleman saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of ℣ Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus sawe him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou bee made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put me into ℣ poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Raise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kil him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the father raiseth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne.

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine own wil, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of mee, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Yee sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say ℣ ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning & a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Fa-

then hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee sayth vnto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, y every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother sayth vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: & it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one wherein his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, & beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therfore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue among t themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I wil raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see thy workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers), and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Yee both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laide hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a litle while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither yee cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, & know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search & looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 An early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, & with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he liſt vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had liſt vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered: Yee neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſurie, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will hee kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinne. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeake vnto the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that hee ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue liſt vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake theſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the Truth, and the Truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him: We be Abrahams ſeed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed, but

but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuil, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, & abode not in ¶ trueth, because there is no truth in him. Whē he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead: and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that hee is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. XI.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him ¶ he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, & I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not ¶ Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, & said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they railed him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world begonne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see; therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth thē out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe: he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kil, & to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatte reth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuil. Can a deuil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeued not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered thē, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those works doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are Gods?

35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken,

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, to the intent ye may beleeue: Neuerthelesse let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went & met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha said vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying, vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye layd him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him ỹ was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered ỹ chiefe Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God ỹ were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Ierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bin dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to ỹ poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of ſ Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was w him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, & raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks amõg them that came to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 Hee that loueth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shal I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes

31 Now is ſ iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknes, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuerthelesse, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darknesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting. whatsoeuer I speak therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that hee powred water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and saide vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, who Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee should aske who it should be of whom he spake:

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, sayth vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him:

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayde vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denyed me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go & prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or elſe beleeue mee for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe, ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhal aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you forener.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth mee, ſhall bee loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me he will keepe my words: and my father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, hee ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue tolde you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe. Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth foorth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is caſt foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what yee will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herin is my Father glorified, ſ ye beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: If they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: If they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sin: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, he wil reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnes, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnes, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that hee shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shal not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs? A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me: And, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, A little while, and yee shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shal weepe and lament, but the world shal reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowful, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauel, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as shee is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therfore haue sorrow: but I will see you again, & your heart shal reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I wil pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine own selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified thorow the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they may al be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, bee with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into which hee entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, & said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, & fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the hie Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if wel, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then ledde they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was earely: and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgment hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the truth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passouer: will ye therfore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers plated a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When ȳ chiefe Priests therfore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our lawe he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, & saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, & haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldiour a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therfore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shal be, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the Crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For theſe things were done, that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced

38 ¶ And after this, Ioſeph of Aramathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and bound it in linnen cloathes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early while it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, & came firſt to the Sepulchre,

5 And he ſtouping downe, and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, & as ſhee wept, ſhe ſtouped downe, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting the one at the head, & the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? Shee ſayth vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe back, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? Shee ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary: She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, & ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands & his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didimus was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he

said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores beeing shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in ỹ presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed hee himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast imselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) draging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon Sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdest thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatiſe haue I made O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to do & teach.

2 Vntill the day in which he was raiſed vp, after that hee through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen:

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them forty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but waite for the promiſe of the Father, which *ſaith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or ſ̃ ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye ſhall receiue power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell:

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew & Matthew, Iames *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, & Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needes haue been fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this Miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt a ſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Biſhoppricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fel vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, & were confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans?
8 And how heare we every man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocea, in Pontus & Asia,
10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes & Proselytes
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day:
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will power out of my spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:
18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:
23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued.
26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad. Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,
27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:
30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruite of his loines according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which yee now see and heare.
34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is vnto you & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And feare came vpon euery soule: & many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombwas caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued strength:

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote ỹ through ignorance ye did it as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore and bee conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shal ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise fortold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to al the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby wee muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to al them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and wee cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing howthey might puniſh them becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God, which haſt made heauen and earth and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did ſ heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt the holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, & grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were al filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which hee poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fel downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt, and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell mee

me whether yesolde the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you y you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to bee* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these daies rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those daies when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue ourselues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his footon: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euil foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes.

9 And the Patriarkes moued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt & Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules,

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and dyed, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And come now, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the redde Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their heart turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as sayth the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwaies resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, & haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens

opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stenen, calling vpon *God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voice, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when hee had ſayd this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecutiõ againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, & haling men & women committed them to priſon.

4 Therfore they ỹ were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake hearing and ſeeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money;

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternes, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which yee haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp & ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who ſhal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speachlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eies were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three daies without sight, and did neither eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, *I am heere*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in ỹ house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, ỹ he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil he hath done to the Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose & was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the Disciples that were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 And Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is the very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then ỹ disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, & declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem:

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea & Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bedde eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp, and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, & one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And hee said vnto him, Thy prayers & thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane; beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea-side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of ſ Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree;

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be ſ iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descende as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade mee goe with them, nothing doubting. Moreouer, these fiue brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood & said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed Baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, & glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by ỹ Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas & Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Girde thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales. And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and whe

when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and hee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grewe and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus,

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who is also *called* Paul) filled *w*ith the holy Ghost, set his eies on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbeth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeres, suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus:

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Ieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme; Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, frō which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto ſ̄ word of his grace, & granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hāds

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about;

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotēt in his feet, being a creeple ſ̄ his mothers womb, who neuer had walked

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who

stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed

10 Said with a loude voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet, and he leaped & walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Licaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Nevertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium and Antioch;

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia they came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached ỹ word in Perga, they went downe into Atalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, & of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things ỹ God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among ỹ Gentiles by thē

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written.

16 After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will builde

againe the ruines therof, & I will set it vp:
17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.
18 Knowen vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.
20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine, which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:
25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas & Paul:
26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:
29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle:
31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.
32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.
34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.
39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.
41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.
4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.
5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone thorow-out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.
10 And after hee had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and

and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women ẏ resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to ẏ Magistrates, saying; These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, & the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the dores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried ẏ a loud voice, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: & these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly ſ brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, forto come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him whē he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens. I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld e your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD, whom therfore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, & mone, and haue our being, as certain also of your own Poets haue said: For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought, for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timothens were come from Macedonia; Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, hee shooke his raiment, and saide vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certaine mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhiped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God, among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwaded men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gillio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you:

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farwel, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruant in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his handes vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſick, hankerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Priestes, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil spirit was, leape on them, and ouercame them, & preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to al the Iewes and Grekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same day there arose no smal stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and saide, Sirs, ye know that by this craft wee haue our wealth:

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at naught: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroied, whom al Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Threatre

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherfore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iubiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherfore if Demetrius, & the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and prepared for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia:

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These goings before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when ỹ diſciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, beeing fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe a foot.

14 And when hee met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day wee came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe hee would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bin with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of theſe things moue me, neither count I my life dearevnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhal ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the Lord hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God ỹ which hee hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe thing, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night & day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Paules necke, and kiſſed him.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, & had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſayling ouer vnto Phenicea, we went abroad, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſayd to Paul thorow the Spirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when he had accompliſhed thoſe dayes,

dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed,

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both wee and they of that place besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentils to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written & concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntil that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Lawe, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, & ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere and tooke him, & commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captain, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him license, Paul stood on the stayres, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spak vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnesse, & all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, & heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glorie of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came to Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, & wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem, for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And hee said vnto me Depart: for I wil send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and saide, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, & threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, & bade that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard, that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tel me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straitway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes: he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Counsell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Counsell, said, Men and brethren, I

haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto them, God shal smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after ỹ Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part was Sadducees, & the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharises and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euil in this man: but if a Sipirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul shoul haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing till we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captain, that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and spearmen two hundred at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into the Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Lawe, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laide waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, & brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he cõmanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee ỹ thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throwout the world, & a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know ỹ thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my selfe

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Counsell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewe, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among the more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in ỹ Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought

7 And when he was come, ỹ Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proone,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes

a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt ỹ goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix.

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before ỹ hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus ẅ was dead, whō Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laide against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religiō, I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem & many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from ỹ chiefe Priests: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee frō the people, and frō the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenes to light, & from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those things which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake soorth the words of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when hee had sailed ouer the sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when he had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage wil be with hurt & much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestious wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, wee let her drine.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vndergirding the ship, & fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day, they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no smal tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day, that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meate for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And wee were all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the shippe, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shoare, into the which they were minded if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the anchres, they committed themselues to the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the fore part stucke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and layde them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, & of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when he departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three daies.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen daies: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after ✝ Paul had spoken one word, Well spake ✝ holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shal see, & not perceiue

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* and Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwaies in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes

now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold ✝ truth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearly seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonor their own bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which do such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them, which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, & impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honor, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the law are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law:

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking of the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it *is* written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no noe one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soeuer the Law sayth, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through ſ redemptiõ that is in Iesus Christ

25 Whom God hath set foorth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

righteouſnes: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therfore we conclude, ỹ a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat ſhal we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes;

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *hee had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed to them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely; but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that hee ſhould bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect:

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as though they were.

18 Who againſt hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, So ſhall thy ſeede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeres old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo; to whom it ſhall be imputed if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we haue acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein wee ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but wee glory *in* tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For ỹ hẽ we were yet without ſtrength, in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his

his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, *who* is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound,

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we bee dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannes and to iniquity vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, b long as he liueth but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are delinered from the Law, that being dead wherein wee were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sin, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not conet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence: For without the Law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was aline without the Law once; but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained to* life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: But I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that I doe not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not; but the euill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life, and peace.

7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witnes with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God:

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought, but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with gronings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that hee might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee did predeſtinate, them hee alſo called: and whom hee called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhal we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 Hee that ſpared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth,

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that dyed, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerours, through him y loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall beable to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience beating me witnes in the holy Ghoſt;

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, & continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the Fathers, & of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Nor as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The elder ſhall ſerue the yonger:

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For hee ſaith to Moſes, I will haue mercie on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I wil haue compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

not of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom hee will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely but also of the Gentiles,

25 As hee saith also in Osee, I will call thē my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnes, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things, shall liue by thē.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue:

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith, which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard, and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fal, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the roote, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in

20 Well; because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, & thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall brances, *take heede* lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuertie of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature in a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, ‖ ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise *in* your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued as it is written, There shal come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for ‖ fathers *sakes*

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath bin his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XXIII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God,

God, *which is* your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proone what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then yee ought to thinke, but to thinke ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophetie, let vs prophetie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence; hee that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of Saints: giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in ſ̄ ſight of al men.

18 If it be poſsible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſayth the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for hee is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore yee muſt needes be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commãdement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to wake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtriſe and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth; for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shal be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, hee doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord, and whether wee die, we dye vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall al stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shal bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him y esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God; all things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, *is* damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherfore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glorie of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I wil confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ, hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruite, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you, Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to sta-

blish

blish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, & Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, & in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may bee blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, leſt the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishneſse: but vnto vs which are saued it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishneſse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishneſse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishneſse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousneſse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified ℣ Lord of glorie.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 For God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him, neither can he know *them* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But hee that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that he may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods husbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shall bee saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that yee are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among yon seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that hee may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glorie in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull,

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 To.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to think *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are dispised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certain dwelling place

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, wee intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you to be followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and wil know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, or in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned that hee that hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of the Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit with the power of the Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therfore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shal iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworty to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not

not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why doe yee not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raised vp § Lord, and wil also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that cõmitteth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto his wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and praier, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is beteer to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and shee be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwel with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised. Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, ler euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concernig virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for ỹ present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord.

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also betweene a wife & a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of ỹ Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not ỹ I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, & that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke thas he behaueth himselfe vncomly toward his virgin, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, shee is at libertie to be maried to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idoll is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to vs *there* is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any means this libertyof yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake bee emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtles I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister a wife as wel as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowen vnto you spiritual things, it is a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not wee rather? Neverthelesse we have not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the Temple? & they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have vsed none of these things, neither have I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laide vpon me, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto mee.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet have I made my selfe servant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Lawe, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Lawe.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes save some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prise? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And every one that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *doe* to obtaine a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I have preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherfore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my deerely beloved, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speak as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing: or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie: are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake,

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of anothers mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen:

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman *is* the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheles, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature her selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke*

the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe ſhew the Lordes death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eat this bred, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren I would not haue you ignorant

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diuerſities of giftes, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of myracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body which we thinke to bee leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered ſ body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould bee no ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it, or one member be honored, all ſ members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, & though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shal faile, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and wee prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, darkely; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God, for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would ỹ ye all spake with tongues but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken: for ye shall speake into the aire.

10 There are, it may be so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach other also, then ten thousand wordes in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them ỹ beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheeying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them ỹ beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into Some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one ỹ beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of yon hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue hath reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let al things be done vnto edifying.

27 If *any man* speake in *an vnknowen tongue*, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, & all may be cõforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto thẽ to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also yee are saued, if yee keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins according to ſ Scriptures

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christ, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, & all authority & power.

25 For hee must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shal the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if ſ dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I haue fought with

with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also in the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shal not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grane, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it bee meet that I go also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whither soeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therfore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he wil come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted

themselues to the ministery of the Saints)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, & Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with ſ Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CAHP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the suffering of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the induring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we are pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despared euen of life.

9 But wee had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead;

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by ſ grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust that you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay,

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glorie of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a recorde vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any things, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in the perſon of Chriſt:

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwaies cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a ſweete ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

DOe we begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to bee* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we thorow Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to think any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit giueth life:

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great plainneſſe of ſpeech.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed,

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nerthelеſſe, when it ſhall turne vnto the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are chaged into the ſame image from glorie to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſterie, as we haue receiued mercie, wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life, in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We *are* confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now

is

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) bee yee also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnes? & what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in *them*, and I wil be their God, & they shalbe my people

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therfore these promises (deerely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he tolde vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory w a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie;

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpo

on vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in al diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proone the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduiſe, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men bee eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a *ſupply* for their want, and that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *bee enquired of they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that wee ſay not you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetouſneſſe.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully ſhal reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of neceſsity: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all-ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: Hee hath diſperſed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not only ſupplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you by the meeknes and gentlenes of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bolde againſt ſome, which thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, wee doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeach contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when wee are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* indeed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amõgſt themſelues, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of ỹ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhalbe enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, & not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruell: for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bolde, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a ſoole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſon more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke a night and a day I haue beene in the deep:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and paineſulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſte, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſide thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which cõcerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in baſket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 And how that hee was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for man to vtter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 And though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not bee a ſoole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue *that* which hee ſeeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a ſoole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing I am behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours: but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I beloued.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found vnto you ſuch as yee would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtriſes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God wil humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many that haue ſinned already,

already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the thirde time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I tolde you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare.

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakeneſſe, yet hee liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether yee be in the faith: prooue your own ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except yee be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that yee doe no euill, not that wee ſhould appeare approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted ẏ Church of God, and waſted it,

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ℣ faith, which once he destroied.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuatly to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and seperated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Son of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 For ye know therefore, that they which are of Faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through Faith, preached before ℣ Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse, for it is written, Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, The iust shall liue by faith.

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them ſhall liue in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on ſ Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſayth not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſnes ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by faith:

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeem them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne, and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, ſ if it had bin poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they could exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt bee formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell mee, yee that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman & her son: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne *of* the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therfore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with ỹ yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from Grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the troeth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you wil be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasiõ to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heede that yee bee not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shal not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man bee ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for what soeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shal of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed, keepe the law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the Croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written frō Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſsing in heauenly places in Chriſt:

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto ſ adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of ſ glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulnes of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, euen in him:

11 In whom alſo we haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt:

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy ſpirit of promiſe:

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of ſ glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working of his mightie power:

20 Which hee wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſinnes.

2 Wherein in time paſt yee walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes, hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued.)

6 And

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe toward vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are yee ſaued through faith: and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, yee who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contriued* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an acceſſe, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and foreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cauſe I Paul the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when yee reade, yee may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am leſſe then the leaſt of all the Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created al things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto ỹ principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to ỹ eternal purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherfore I deſire ỹ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthned with might by his ſpirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

ITherefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body & one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is abone all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended vp on high hee led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt.
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart.
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus.
22 That yee put off concerning the former conuerſation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and true holineſſe.
25 Wherfore putting away lying ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and ſinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BEe yee therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.
7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkenes; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reprooue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things *which* are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore hee ſaith; Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Himnes, & spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their own husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that yee might know our affaires, & that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Chriſt Ieſus vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtriffe, and ſome alſo of good will.

15 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhal be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what ſhall I chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe bee abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtriſe or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, & tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherfore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence only, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That yee may bee blameleſſe, and harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom yee ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may *reioyce* in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo *do* ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For al ſeeke their own, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For in deed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe of the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me in deed is not grieuous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the law blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted looſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any means I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, & reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing

ye

ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followerers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of ỹ croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belley, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things:)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo wee looke for the Sauiour, The Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerfore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they bee of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, & with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt bee made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any prayſe, thinke on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned & receiued, and heard and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but yet lacked oportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed; both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue wel done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſsitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruite ỹ may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, wel pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doeth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Ephaphras our deare fellowe ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wiſe dome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne:

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesſe of ſinnes:

15 Who *is* the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence.

19 For it pleaſed *the Father* that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, *I ſay*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In ſ body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Miniſter:

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you; to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the myſterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus:

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeen my face, in the fleſh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoyle you through Philoſophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom alſo yee are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the bodie of the ſinnes of the fleſh by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherin alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances

diuances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities & powers, he made a shew of them openly, tryumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadowe of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainly puft vp by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead in Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour in satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affections on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, & couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, & Hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tichycus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the

same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of ſ circumcision, These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bin a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes, labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read among ſt you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: & that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thanks to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was, not of deceit, nor of vncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So beeing affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour & trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comfor[illegible] and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrther more then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it toward all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, & to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus dyed, & rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall wee euer bee with the Lord.

18 Wherfore comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that ỹ day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are dunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, wee ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

12 And wee beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admoniſh you.

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their works ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you: Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all toward each other abounded:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhal be reueiled from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw wee beſeech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which I command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you:

8 Neither did wee eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you,

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, That if any man would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may bee aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by al meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, & of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, formenstealers, for liers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, son Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, & giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlines and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who wil haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus:

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for al, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, & an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray enery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: if a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy

greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to mary, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue & know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctifyed by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane & old wiues fables, & exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father, & the yonger men as brethren

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pietie at home, & to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow in deed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue releeued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to *be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them releeue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may releeue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes: Keep thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are faithful and beloued, partakers of the benefits: Theſe things teach an exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to the wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtriſe of words, whereof commeth enuey, ſtriſe, railings, euill ſurmiſings:

5 Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, & pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion:

14 That thou keepe this commaundement without ſpot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times hee ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy:

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God, the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfeined faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of ỹ afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things: neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſake, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee bee dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he will alſo deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine babblings, for they wil increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrowe the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, hauing this ſeale, The

Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honor, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhal be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of Godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning & neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceede no further: for their folly ſhall bee manifeſt vnto all *men*, as their's alſo was.

10 But thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men & ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe & worſe, deceuing, & being deceiued

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt bene aſſured of knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto Saluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throwly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhal turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia,

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for hee hath gratly withſtood our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge:

17 Notwithſtanding ỹ Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, & that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter, Eubulus greeteth thee, & Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Titus,

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before ȝ world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameles, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Youngmen likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speach, that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſerning diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhedde on vs abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPITLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer:

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me.

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But with all prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt daies ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds:

3 Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſceptre of righteouſneſſe *is* the ſceptre of thy kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundations of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: they ſhall all waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heed to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience, receiued a iuſt recompence of reward;

3 How ſhall wee eſcape, if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a little lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of our ſaluation perfect through ſufferings:

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my truſt in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forаſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoueth him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining

10

to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spokē after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remained therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule & spirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an hie Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for

the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe, which bee the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I wil multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whose descent is not counted

ted frō them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect: but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who *is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (sayth the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lord: I will put my lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ỳ he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant,

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God,

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both giftes and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls & of goates, & the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vnclean, sanctifieth to ỹ purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be ỹ death of ỹ Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euerie precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is ỹ blood of ỹ Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, ẅ are ỹ figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs,

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as ỹ high Priest entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in ỹ end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by ỹ sacrifice of himselfe

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offred yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering ỹ wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, & offering and burnt offrings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offring oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foote stoole.
14 For by one offring hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified,
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes to vs: for after that he hath said before,
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, boldnes to enter into ỹ Holiest by ỹ blood of Iesus,
20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:
21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised,)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.
26 For if we sinne willfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, dyed wout mercy vnder two or three witnesses
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace.
30 For wee know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former daies in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence ẅ hath great recompence of reward
36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him.
39 But wee are not of them who draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the saning of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is ỹ substance of things hoped for, ỹ euidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things that doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, & was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimonie, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet moued with feare, prepared an Ark to the saning of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went,
9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, whē she was past age,

becauſe ſhee iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by ỹ ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely, that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tryed, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, that, In Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of ỹ kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moſes when he was come to yeeres, refuſed to bee called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakenes were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to liſe againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcornings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepe ſkinnes, and goates ſkinnes being deſtitute afflicted tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs, ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſinne which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the authour and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſon is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chaſtiſement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present, seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing he was reiected, for hee found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, & Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot bee shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with thē, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in ȳ body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes, and be content with such things as yee haue: For he hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Alter whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his wil, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee bee perfect, and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall bee giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, & tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure therof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is temped, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should bee a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meeknesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, *is* this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selues and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seate?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shalbe iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not works? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a smal member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therwith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from aboue but is earthly sensuall deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is there is confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good

fruits,

fruits without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warres & fightings among you: come they not hence, euen of your lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, & cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultresses, know ye not y the friendship of the world is enmity with God: whosoeuer therefore wil be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he wil draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euil of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now yee that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall liue, and doe this or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe too now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Beholde the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraude, crieth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth and bin wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the name of the Lord for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of y patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, & he prayed earnestly y it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him:

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shal hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENE-rall of Peter,

CHAP. I.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you:

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manyfold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer & gold, from your vain conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth thorough the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre therof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore, laying aside al malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies and enuies and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow ther by:

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, & a rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, ẏ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the prayse of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye bee buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, yee take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, ẏ yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues;

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters yee are as long as ye doe wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as beeing heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, & see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile;

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and bee not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer *for* well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit,

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought ☞ will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that yon runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of ryot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For for this cauſe was ☞ Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in ☞ Spirit

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober & watch vnto praier

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one [illegible]nother without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the Oracles of God: If any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe & dominion for euer & euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the ende bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe yee younger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuil, as a roaring lyon walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accomplihed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith w vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life & godlinesse, through the knowledge of him y hath called vs to glory & vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, & cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten y he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherfore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be established in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they w fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnatiō slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them w an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, & to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beastes made to be taken and destroyed, speak euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shal vtterly perish in their owne corruptiõ

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, & that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules, an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. II.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, & the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shal be dissolued, what maner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shal be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedom giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you,

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood; which they that are vnlearned & vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth;

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If wee confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, & hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shal see him as he is:

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he *is* righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, *is* not of God, neither he *that* loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, & seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God *is* greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try ỹ spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not ỹ Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, ỹ it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then hee that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God toward vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Heerein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Heereby we know that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Heerein is our loue made perfect, ỹ we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commaundement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercõmeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death, I doe not ſay that hee ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, & there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

19 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Son Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the truth:

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things ỹ thou mayest prosper, and be in health, eũ as thy soule prospereth

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such that we might bee fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde ỹ seruant of Iesus Christ and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance; though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the

the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after straunge flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when conteading with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euil of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, pluckt vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that were vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. 1.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull Witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shal see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the fir t

first and the last, and what thou seest write in a book, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the pappes with a goldē girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shal cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I wil giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword w two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, & hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickely, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and wil giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, and as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Sathan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued & heard, and hold fast, & repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also wil keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, & naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore & knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: & the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me; which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw

I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, & voices, and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behind: ℣

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke therein.

5 And one of the Elders said vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts & the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe y was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

8 And I looked, and beholde, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the Altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held:

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge & auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntil their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as the figtree caſteth her vntimely figs, when ſhee is ſhaken of a mightie wind.

14 And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, & euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines and the mightie men, and euery bond-man, and euery freeman, hid themſelues in the dennes and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines & rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blowe on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard ſ number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of ſ tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of ſ tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulun were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glorie, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are araid in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to mee, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſte any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the Throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God ſhal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeauen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of ſ Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, & filled it w fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the thirde part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the thirde part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying, with a lond voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, & I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen, were two hundreth thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire & of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, & out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and Idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices:

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying, vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, & write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen:

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, whē he ſhal begin to ſound, the miſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, & ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſaid vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackecloth.

4 Theſe are the two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power oner waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhal make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhal ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauē in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord & of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, & that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee had a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that hee might cause her to bee caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shal go into captiuity: Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had ẏ wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast; that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallē, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his fore-head, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall bee tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascended vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from hencefoorth, yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, & in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant

ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſte, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heate and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine;

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe Prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth & keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about ỹ weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of ỹ ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, & with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore diddeſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And heere is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And they cryed mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hateſull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, & God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therfore ſhal her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

14 And the fruites that thy ſoule luſteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with golde, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships & sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy forceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that shee should be arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the mariage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful and true, & in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, & gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottom-

Iesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, & shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison

8 And shal go out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire & brimston, where the beast & the false Prophet *are*, & shalbe tormented day and night for euer & euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: & another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hel deliuered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery mã according to their works

14 And death and hel were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more sea

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a brid adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shal haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vialsful of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured ſ wal therof, an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to ſ measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first founation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth and Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, ỹ ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as christal, proceeding out of the throne of God, & of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of tha riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shalbe* in their foreheads.

5 And there shal be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, & heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell down, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this booke: worship God

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the Prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right in the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie,

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit & the Bride say, Come And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man ỹ heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

d. 17.
6. 25.
A 3